

Technical University of Denmark



## Factors of importance for virulence and persistence of *Listeria monocytogenes*

Holch, Anne; Vogel, Birte Fonnesbech; Gram, Lone

*Publication date:*  
2007

*Document Version*  
Publisher's PDF, also known as Version of record

[Link back to DTU Orbit](#)

*Citation (APA):*  
Holch, A., Vogel, B. F., & Gram, L. (2007). Factors of importance for virulence and persistence of *Listeria monocytogenes*. Danish Institute for Fisheries Research, Department of Seafood Research and Technical University of Denmark, BioCentrum.

### DTU Library

Technical Information Center of Denmark

---

#### General rights

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

- Users may download and print one copy of any publication from the public portal for the purpose of private study or research.
- You may not further distribute the material or use it for any profit-making activity or commercial gain
- You may freely distribute the URL identifying the publication in the public portal

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

# **Factors influencing persistence and virulence of *Listeria monocytogenes***

Ph. D Thesis

by

Anne Jensen

2007

Technical University of Denmark

National Institute of Aquatic Resources

Department of Seafood Research



## Preface

The work presented in this thesis is the result of a Ph.D. study following the Ph.D. program at the Technical University of Denmark. The Ph.D. study is a part of a project entitled “Microbial Opportunistic Pathogens – a severe problem to human health”, which is financed by The Danish Research Agency.

The Ph.D. student has been enrolled at the Technical University of Denmark from 1<sup>st</sup> October 2004 to 30<sup>th</sup> September 2007. The work has been carried out at:

- Technical University of Denmark, National Institute of Aquatic Resources, Department of Seafood Research, DK-2800 Kgs. Lyngby, Denmark
- University of Copenhagen, Faculty of Life Sciences, Department for Veterinary Pathobiology, DK-1870 Frederiksberg C, Denmark
- Technical University of Denmark, The Food Institute, Department of Microbiology and Risk Assessment, DK-2860 Søborg, Denmark
- University of Georgia, College of Public Health, Department of Environmental Health Science, Athens, Georgia 30602, USA (5 months stay)

Supervisors were Professor Lone Gram (National Institute of Aquatic Resources), senior research scientist Birte Fonnesbech Vogel (National Institute of Aquatic Resources) and Professor Hanne Ingmer (Faculty of Life Sciences).

The thesis is based on the following three papers:

Paper 1:

**Anne Jensen, Marianne H. Larsen, Hanne Ingmer, Birte F. Vogel, Lone Gram (2007).**

Sodium chloride enhances adherence and aggregation and strain variation influences invasiveness of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains. *Journal of Food Protection*. **70**(3):592-599.

Paper 2:

**Anne Jensen, Line E. Thomsen, Rikke L. Jørgensen, Marianne H. Larsen, Bent B. Roldgaard, Bjarke B. Christensen, Birte F. Vogel, Lone Gram, Hanne Ingmer (2007).**

Processing plant persistent strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* appear to have a lower virulence potential than clinical strains in selected virulence models. *International Journal of Food Microbiology*. Submitted.

Paper 3:

**Anne Jensen, Denita Williams, Elizabeth A. Irvin, Lone Gram, Mary Alice Smith (2007).**

A processing plant persistent strain of *Listeria monocytogenes* crosses the fetoplacental barrier in a pregnant guinea pig model. *Journal of Food Protection*. Submitted.

---

Anne Jensen

2007

## Summary

### Factors influencing persistence and virulence of *Listeria monocytogenes*

*Listeria monocytogenes* is an important human pathogenic food borne bacterium of great health and economic importance. The infectious disease, listeriosis, caused by *L. monocytogenes* is only seen in a low number of cases in Denmark and worldwide, when compared to other food borne human pathogenic bacteria. But when infected, the hospitalization and mortality rate is very high. In Denmark approx. 40 cases are seen every year, and the mortality rate is as high as 20-30%. The infection is primarily seen in immunocompromised humans and in pregnant women, where the fetus is the primary target.

The presence of *L. monocytogenes* can be seen in several types of ready-to-eat food products (soft cheeses made from unpasteurized milk, delicatessen meats, cold-smoked salmon and similar fish products). *L. monocytogenes* is able to grow, despite the presence of preservation methods (NaCl, refrigeration temperature, vacuum-packaging), which allow the bacteria to grow to high numbers. Since the food product is not heat-treated by the consumer before consumption, a high number of *L. monocytogenes* can be ingested, which could result in listeriosis. The main reason for the presence of *L. monocytogenes* in these products is contamination of the food product during production. Several food processing plants have their own "in-house" flora of special DNA-sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* which have colonized the processing plant. It has recently been demonstrated that one group of genetically similar *L. monocytogenes* strains (RAPD type 9) dominate and persist in several independent fish processing plants. The reason for this persistence is not known, but an understanding can lead to improved strategies for elimination of the bacterium from the processing plants. As the persistent strains are likely to contaminate food products, it is important to determine their virulence potential to evaluate the health risk they possess.

This study represented in this thesis had two objectives. The first objective was to investigate factors in the food processing environment or in the persistent DNA-sub-types, which could facilitate and enhance the persistence of *L. monocytogenes*. The second objective was to investigate the virulence potential of these persistent DNA-sub-types of *L. monocytogenes*.

Several hypotheses for persistence have been suggested by different research groups. It has been suggested that a changed growth rate, either higher or lower could explain the ability of specific DNA-sub-types to persist. The growth pattern of *L. monocytogenes* strains having different origins: food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains, human clinical strains, strains isolated from food products, and strains isolated sporadically in the process-

ing environment, was determined under different conditions such as low and high temperatures and in medium with and without the presence of 5% NaCl. No differences were observed between the growth rates of the strains in the different growth media, indicating that different growth rates are not a reason for persistence of the RAPD type 9 strains.

Differences in the adhesion ability to surfaces have also been suggested as an explanation for persistence of certain DNA-sub-types. An adhesion assay was performed in microtiter plates, where adhered bacteria were visualised by crystal violet staining. Adhesion to the plastic surface was seen by all the strains, when they were grown in a standard laboratory medium. The food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains did not adhere to a higher level than other strains. Addition of 2-5% NaCl, to mimic the level of NaCl in the food matrix present in the fish processing industry, to the growth medium, did enhance the adhesion dramatically and aggregation of the cells was also seen. The enhanced adhesion and aggregation was not a unique phenomenon for the tested RAPD type 9 strains, since several of the other strains showed the same adhesion and aggregation pattern. Therefore, the presence of NaCl in the food matrix in the food processing industry will facilitate the adhesion and aggregation of *L. monocytogenes* to the production surfaces, but this factor alone is not the reason for persistence.

The virulence potential of the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains was compared to clinical strains, strains isolated from foods and reference strains in an intestinal epithelial cell line (Caco-2), in a nematode model (*Caenorhabditis elegans*), in a fruit fly model (*Drosophila melanogaster*), in non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs. A correlation of the results was seen between invasion ability into Caco-2 cells, time to death of *C. elegans* and fecal shedding in guinea pigs. The food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains showed to possess a lower virulence potential compared to the clinical strains. Surprisingly, the virulence potential of a RAPD type 9 strain against the fetuses of the pregnant guinea pigs showed to be slightly higher than that of a clinical strain.

Since addition of NaCl to the growth medium showed to increase adhesion of the strains to a plastic surface, it was investigated if addition of NaCl had an influence on the virulence potential. The presence of NaCl did not influence the virulence potential in adhesion to and invasion into Caco-2 cells, time to death of *D. melanogaster* or the colonization and fecal shedding in non-pregnant guinea pigs.

## Resumé (in Danish)

### Faktorer af betydning for persistens og virulens af *Listeria monocytogenes*

*Listeria monocytogenes* er en vigtig human patogen fødevejstransmitterende bakterie som har både stor helbreds- og økonomisk betydning. I Danmark og i resten af verden er der kun rapporteret et lavt antal tilfælde af den infektiøse sygdom, listeriose, forårsaget af *L. monocytogenes*, sammenlignet med andre fødevejstransmitterende humane patogener bakterier, men hospitalsindlæggelses- og dødsraten er meget høj. I Danmark er der omkring 40 tilfælde om året, og dødsraten er ca. 20-30%. Infektionen ses primært hos immunsvækkede personer og hos gravide kvinder, hvor fostret er det primære mål.

Tilstedeværelsen af *L. monocytogenes* ses i flere typer fødevarer i kategorien "spiseklare produkter" (bløde råmælksoste, skiveskåret pålægssvarer, kold-røget laks og lignende fiskeprodukter). *L. monocytogenes* kan vokse ved, de i disse produkter, anvendte konserveringsparametre, og kan derfor vokse op til et højt niveau. Da produkterne ikke bliver varmebehandlet af forbrugeren inden indtagelse, kan et højt antal levende bakterier blive indtaget og dermed forårsage listeriose. Den primære årsag til tilstedeværelsen af *L. monocytogenes* i denne type produkter er kontaminering af produktet under produktionen, og det er vist at flere fødevejstransmitterende fabrikker huser deres egen "husflora" af specifikke DNA-undertyper af *L. monocytogenes*, der har koloniseret fabrikken. For nyligt er det vist, at én gruppe af genetisk sammenlignelige *L. monocytogenes* stammer (RAPD type 9) dominerer og persisterer i flere fiskeprodukt producerende fabrikker. Årsagen til denne persistens er ikke kendt, men en forståelse af fænomenet kan føre til forbedrede strategier for udryddelsen af bakterien fra fabrikkerne. Yderligere, kan persisterende stammer være sandsynlige kontaminanter af fødevarer og derfor er det vigtigt at bestemme deres virulenspotentialer for at evaluere den risiko de udgør.

Dette Ph.D.-studie havde to formål. Det første formål var at bestemme faktorer i fødevejstransmitteringsmiljøet eller hos de persisterende DNA-undertyper, som kunne fremme og øge persistensen af *L. monocytogenes*. Det andet formål var at undersøge virulenspotentialer af disse persisterende DNA-undertyper.

Et antal hypoteser til forklaring af persistens er blevet opstillet af forskellige forskningsgrupper. Det er blevet foreslået, at en ændret væksthastighed, enten højere eller lavere, kunne forklare evnen til at specifikke DNA-undertyper persisterer. Vækstmønstret af *L. monocytogenes* stammer med forskellige oprindelse: fødevejstransmitterende RAPD type 9 stammer, humane kliniske stammer, stammer isoleret fra fødevarer, og



stammer isoleret sporadisk i procesmiljøet, blev undersøgt under forskellige vækstforhold som lav og høj temperatur og i medie med eller uden tilstedeværelsen af 5% NaCl. Ingen forskelle blev observeret mellem stammernes vækstmønstre i de forskellige vækstmedier, hvilket tyder på, at forskellige vækstmønstre ikke er årsagen til persistens af RAPD type 9 stammerne.

Forskelle i adhæsionsevnen til overflader har også været foreslået som en forklaring på persistens af specifikke DNA-undertyper. Der er blevet udført en adhæsionsbestemmelse i mikrotiterbakker, hvor adhærerende bakterier blev farvet med krystal violet. Alle stammer var i stand til at fasthæfte til plastoverfladen, når de blev dyrket i et standard laboratoriemedie. De fødevareproces persisterende RAPD type 9 stammer udviste ikke højere adhæsionsevne end de andre stammer. Tilførsel af 2-5% NaCl, for at efterligne niveauet af NaCl i fødevarematrixen, der er tilstede i fiskeforarbejdningsindustrien, øgede adhæsionsevnen dramatisk og aggregering af cellerne blev også set. Den øgede adhæsionsevne og aggregering var ikke et unikt fænomen for RAPD type 9 stammerne, da flere af de andre stammer udviste samme adhæsions- og aggregeringsmønster. Derfor kan tilstedeværelsen af NaCl i fødevarematrixen i fødevareindustrien kunne fremme adhæsion og aggregering af *L. monocytogenes* til produktionsoverflader, men denne faktor alene er ikke årsag til persistens.

Virulenspotentialet af fødevareproces persisterende RAPD type 9 stammer blev sammenlignet med kliniske stammer, stammer isoleret fra fødevarer og referencestammer i en epithel cellelinje (Caco-2), i en ormemodel (*Caenorhabditis elegans*), i en bananfluemodel (*Drosophila melanogaster*) og i ikke-gravide og gravide marsvin. Der blev set en korrelation mellem resultaterne i evnen til invasion i Caco-2 cellerne, levetid af *C. elegans* og udskillelse gennem fæces hos marsvin, hvor RAPD type 9 stammerne udviste et lavere virulenspotentialt sammenlignet med de kliniske stammer. Virulenspotentialt overfor fostrene i de gravide marsvin var, overraskende, det samme for en RAPD type 9 stamme end for en klinisk stamme.

Eftersom tilførsel af NaCl til vækstmediet viste at forøge adhæsionen af stammerne til en plastoverflade, blev det undersøgt om tilførsel af NaCl også havde en effekt på virulenspotentialt. Tilstedeværelsen af NaCl havde ikke nogen indflydelse på virulenspotentialt i adhæsion til og invasion i Caco-2 celler, tid til død i *D. melanogaster* eller kolonisering og udskillelse gennem fæces i ikke-gravide marsvin.

<b>Preface</b>	<b>I</b>
<b>Summary</b>	<b>III</b>
<b>Resumé (in Danish)</b>	<b>V</b>
<b>1 Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> – a food borne pathogenic bacteria</b>	<b>3</b>
2.1 Taxonomy and characteristics of <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i>	3
2.2 Serotyping and lineage	4
2.3 Natural niches	5
2.4 Contamination of food	6
2.5 EU-regulation on <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> in ready-to-eat food products	10
<b>3 <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> and persistence in food processing plants</b>	<b>11</b>
3.1 Sub-typing of <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i>	11
3.2 Distribution of <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> in the fish processing environment	14
3.3 Why do specific sub-types of <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> persist?	18
3.3.1 A changed growth pattern of persistent strains	18
3.3.2 Enhanced adhesion to surfaces	20
3.3.3 Enhanced tolerance to drying and desiccation	23
3.3.4 Enhanced tolerance to cleaning and disinfection agents	24
3.3.5 The influence of NaCl on the <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> cells	24
3.4 Conclusion	29
<b>4 Listeriosis</b>	<b>31</b>
4.1 Clinical forms and incidence of listeriosis	31
4.2 Overview of virulence factors in <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i>	32
4.2.1 Adhesion to eukaryotic cells	34
4.2.2 Invasion into eukaryotic cells	36
4.2.3 Intracellular growth in eukaryotic cells	41
4.2.4 Escape from the membranes and cell-to-cell spread	42
4.2.5 <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> infection during pregnancy	43
<b>5 Virulence models</b>	<b>47</b>
5.1 Phenotypic tests and PCR-detection of virulence genes	47
5.2 Human cell line assay	50
5.3 Non-mammalian model hosts	51
5.3.1 <i>Caenorhabditis elegans</i> as a model for <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> infection	52
5.3.2 <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> as a model for <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> infection	54
5.4 Mammalian hosts	55
5.4.1 Infection methods of the mammalian hosts	56
5.4.2 Mice and transgenic mice as a model for <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> infection	57
5.4.3 Pregnant guinea pig as a model for <i>Listeria monocytogenes</i> infection	58
5.5 Conclusion	62
<b>6 Concluding remarks</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>7 Acknowledgement</b>	<b>66</b>
<b>8 References</b>	<b>67</b>

## 1 Introduction

*Listeria monocytogenes* is a facultative intracellular gram-positive bacterium and is the causative agent for the food borne illness listeriosis. The illness will in milder cases lead to gastroenteritis but in more severe cases cause sepsis or meningitis and in a pregnant woman cause stillbirth or premature birth of the fetus. Immunocompromised people (cancer, organ transplants, HIV) are susceptible to the infection, and will often get sepsis or meningitis, whereas a pregnant mother only will get flu-like symptoms. The disease is rare with an incidence at 0.34 per 100,000 people annually (FDA/FSIS, 2003a). Only 1% of the disease cases caused by human pathogens in USA are caused by *L. monocytogenes*, but the mortality rate, 16%, is very high (CDC, 2006). The infective dose is between  $10^6$ - $10^9$  CFU depending of the health situation of the host, the food matrix and the virulence potential of the bacterium.

The bacterium can be isolated in low levels in several types of ready-to-eat (RTE) food products such as soft cheeses, luncheon meats and sea food products (Gombas *et al.*, 2003; Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Latorre *et al.*, 2007). RTE food products are stored at refrigeration temperature, are vacuum-packed and contain a moderate level of NaCl (3-6%). All these parameters are used to inhibit the growth of pathogenic and spoilage microorganisms, but *L. monocytogenes* is able to grow under these conditions. As RTE food products often have long shelf life's, and since the food products are eaten without heating by the consumer, *L. monocytogenes* can be present in high numbers at time of consumption.

Besides being of health importance, *L. monocytogenes* is also of economic importance. The presence of *L. monocytogenes* in food products can cause recall of products, followed by a great economical loss for a small processing plant. During time, close down of processing plants have been seen, but the exact numbers are not known.

The presence of *L. monocytogenes* in RTE food products is mainly due to contamination during processing and therefore not raw material contamination being carried through. Several RTE food processing plants have shown to contain persistent *L. monocytogenes* strains that are able to colonize plant environments and can potentially contaminate the final product (Mafu *et al.*, 1990; Rørvik *et al.*, 1995; Lawrence *et al.*, 1995; Nesbakken *et al.*, 1996; Miettinen *et al.*, 1999b; Norton *et al.*, 2001; Thimothe *et al.*, 2004; Wulff *et al.*, 2006). In the Danish fish processing industry, one group of genetically similar *L. monocytogenes* strains (RAPD type 9) was recently shown to reside in several independent fish processing plants (Wulff *et al.*, 2006)

In this thesis, a persistent sub-type is defined as a specific sub-type of strains that is isolated repeatedly in the same processing plant, and even at the same places inside the factory, during a longer period of time.

The reason for persistence of such sub-types is not known, but several hypotheses have been proposed by research groups. Persistent sub-types might have

- A higher prevalence in the out door environment.
- A decreased or an increased growth rate
- An enhanced ability to adhere to surfaces
- An enhanced tolerance against drying and desiccation
- An enhanced tolerance against cleaning and disinfection agents

It is not known if persistent sub-types are more or less virulent than strains of *L. monocytogenes* that have caused human infection. From a risk analysis perspective, it is important to assess the virulence potential of strains that are likely contaminants of food products, such as the food processing persistent strains. Food processing persisting sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* have been isolated from the finished products (Norton *et al.*, 2001; Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Nakamura *et al.*, 2006), but whether persistent sub-types are causing human clinical cases of listeriosis is still discussed (Martinez *et al.*, 2003; Sauders *et al.*, 2004).

The purposes of the present Ph.D.-study have been to address some of the hypotheses proposed to explain persistence and to compare the virulence potential of strains belonging to the food processing persistent sub-type (RAPD type 9) to strains that have caused human listeriosis. The two hypotheses relating to growth rate and adherence to surfaces have been investigated, and the influence of temperature and NaCl on these phenotypes have been addressed (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a).

The virulence potential was determined using a broad variety of model systems spanning from simple *in vitro* models and non-mammalian models to the complex mammalian models (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c).

## 2 *Listeria monocytogenes* – a food borne pathogenic bacteria

### 2.1 Taxonomy and characteristics of *Listeria monocytogenes*

*Listeria monocytogenes* is a food-borne gram-positive bacterium closely related to *Bacillus* and *Staphylococcus*. The bacterium is a member of the genus *Listeria* which also contains *L. innocua*, *L. grayi*, *L. seeligeri*, *L. welshimeri* and *L. ivanovii* (Sallen *et al.*, 1996). *L. ivanovii* have occasionally been associated with human illness (Snapir *et al.*, 2006), and *L. innocua* and *L. seeligeri* have once been reported to cause a case of bacteraemia and meningitis, respectively (Rocourt *et al.*, 1986; Perrin *et al.*, 2003). In humans *L. monocytogenes* causes listeriosis, which manifests itself in two different forms; the invasive and the non-invasive form. The non-invasive form causes gastroenteritis. The invasive form causes a life-threatening disease in persons belonging to specific risk groups. This risk groups are elderly, immunocompromised people (organ transplants, cancer, alcoholic, HIV), where the clinical signs are fever, diarrhoea, meningitis and sepsis. In pregnant women, the unborn fetus is at risk, and the clinical sign are abortion or still birth. Fetuses in the last trimester of the pregnancy are most susceptible for the infection. *L. monocytogenes* was discovered when Murray *et al.* (1926) that isolated *Bacterium monocytogenes* from rabbits and guinea pigs after a septic disease. The first reported case of human listeriosis was in Denmark in 1929 (Nyfeldt, 1929), and in 1940 Pirie (1940) suggested to change the genus name from *Bacterium* to *Listeria*. For several years, no noteworthy attention was given to listeriosis, but in 1970s and 1980s the number of reported cases of listeriosis increased, and more attention was given to the bacteria (Vazquez-Boland *et al.*, 2001). In 1983, Schlech *et al.* identified food as the vehicle of transmission, when contaminated coleslaw was shown to cause a listeriosis outbreak.

The infective dose of the bacterium has been estimated in several studies (FDA/FSIS, 2003b; FAO/WHO, 2004), where dose-response in mice or epidemiological investigations of human cases have been used. The infective dose has been estimated to  $10^6$  - $10^9$  CFU, but because of the variability in the host susceptibility, food matrix effects and strain variation it is not possible to determine a specific infectious dose for *L. monocytogenes* (FDA/FSIS, 2003b). Recently, Williams *et al.* (Williams *et al.*, 2007) showed, in an oral-exposed pregnant guinea pig model, that  $10^7$  CFU was the dose where 50% of the pregnancies was affected. However, it is generally acknowledged that low levels of the bacterium are unlikely to cause disease.

*Listeria* is a facultative anaerobic, hemolytic short rod with the size 0.4 µm by 1 to 1.5 µm that does not form a capsule, does not form spores, and is motile by a few peritrichous flagella when cultured at 20-25°C (Seeliger *et al.*, 1986). The motility of *L. monocytogenes* is temperature regulated and the production of flagellin is markedly downregulated at 37°C (Peel *et al.*, 1988; Dons *et al.*, 1992). A high tolerance to moderate and high levels of NaCl is also characteristic for *L. monocytogenes*, and it is able to grow in medium containing up to 12% NaCl (Cole *et al.*, 1990). Furthermore, the growth temperature interval is between 1.7°C to ~55°C depending on the media (Junttila *et al.*, 1988; Dramsi *et al.*, 2003). As the bacterium is facultative anaerobe (Seeliger *et al.*, 1986) it is not inhibited by vacuum-packaging (Hudson *et al.*, 1994). *L. monocytogenes* is very tolerant to low pH since the bacterium is able to grow at pH 4.4 (George *et al.*, 1988). Different preservation agents have been tested against *L. monocytogenes*, and addition of acetate and diacetat can inhibit the growth (Vogel *et al.*, 2006). Also phenolic compounds which are the active compounds in smoke show inhibitory effect to *L. monocytogenes* (Membré *et al.*, 1997; Hansen *et al.*, 2007). *L. monocytogenes* can be isolated from vacuum-packed, refrigerated ready-to-eat foods products, because of the ability to survive and grow at the preservation parameters used for those products.

## 2.2 Serotyping and lineage

Strains of *L. monocytogenes* are separated into 13 serotypes because of their somatic (O) and flagellar (H) antigens (Seeliger *et al.*, 1979). The 13 serotypes are as followed: 1/2a, 1/2b, 1/2c, 3a, 3b, 3c, 4a, 4b, 4c, 4d, 4e, 5, 7. A bias in the distribution of the serotypes causing human listeriosis is seen as 64% of the strains belongs to serotype 4b followed by serotype 1/2a and 1/2b with 15% and 10%, respectively (McLauchlin, 1990). Some indications for association between virulence differences and serotype 1/2b and 4b have been seen (McLauchlin, 1990). Two obvious hypotheses are raised to explain the predominance of the three serotypes in human, clinical cases of listeriosis: 1) Humans are more exposed to these serotypes as they predominate in the nature, 2) these serotype have a higher virulence potential than other serotypes. The serotypes isolated from food products are mainly 1/2a (54%) followed by 4b (20%) (Gilot *et al.*, 1996) and humans are therefore not more exposed to 4b. Strains belonging to serotype 4b may posses characteristics important for enhanced virulence i.e. serotype 4b occurred more often in pregnancy-associated than in non-pregnancy-associated cases of listeriosis.

Strains of *L. monocytogenes* are divided into three groups (lineage 1, 2 and 3) by the nucleotide variation in three virulence genes (*actA*, *inlA*, *hly*) (Rasmussen *et al.*, 1995; Zhang

*et al.*, 2003) and by ribotyping it is seen that the genetic lineages separate the serotypes into different clusters (Nadon *et al.*, 2001). Lineage 1 contains serotypes 1/2b, 3b, 3c, 4b, 4d and 4e; lineage 2 includes serotypes 1/2a, 1/2c and 3a and lineage 3 contains 4a and 4c. Use of other sub-typing methods like multilocus enzyme electrophoresis (MEE) (Piffaretti *et al.*, 1989) or pulse field gel electrophoresis (PFGE) (Brosch *et al.*, 1994), results in only two different groups, where Brosch *et al.* (1994) were able to sub-divide the two main groups into two sub-groups each. This relationship between serotypes and lineage mean that strains belonging to lineage 1 are causing more human, clinical cases than lineage 2 and lineage 3 strains (Zhang *et al.*, 2003).

The presence of epidemic clones, that have caused several outbreaks of listeriosis, have been identified, when different sub-typing methods have been used (Jeffers *et al.*, 2001; Gray *et al.*, 2004; Chen *et al.*, 2007). The same ribotype was shown to have caused outbreaks in France (1976), Nova Scotia, Canada (1981), Switzerland (1983) and California (1985), another ribotype caused two outbreaks in Massachusetts and a third ribotype was responsible for two USA multistate outbreaks (Jeffers *et al.*, 2001). These ribotypes do all belong to lineage 1. Therefore it is hypothesized that some sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* are more virulent than others, and an understanding of the variability of virulence of strains isolated from human, animals, food processing environments and outdoor environments is important for the risk assessment (Gray *et al.*, 2004).

### 2.3 Natural niches

*L. monocytogenes* is ubiquitous in the outdoor environment and the isolation sites is vegetation, soil, water and sediment and the frequency of positive samples is between 0% and 6% (Macgowan *et al.*, 1994; Hansen *et al.*, 2006). The level of *L. monocytogenes* increases in the presence of human or animal activity (Hansen *et al.*, 2006) and there may be a seasonal variation with the highest prevalence in the spring (Arvanitidou *et al.*, 1997). Such a pattern has not been found in other studies (Hansen *et al.*, 2006).

Animals can act as reservoirs for *L. monocytogenes* since the level of *L. monocytogenes* positive intestinal content samples is between 1-7% (Skovgaard *et al.*, 1989; Iida *et al.*, 1998). Humans can be healthy carriers of *L. monocytogenes*, and the bacteria are excreted through feces. Approximately 4% of the samples from healthy adults contain *L. monocytogenes*, during one year of sampling, and in younger people the level is 1.3% (Iida *et al.*, 1998; Grif *et al.*, 2003). No systematic clustering was seen in the pattern of fecal shedding, and half of the positive results were single events, where no positive samples were detected the previous or the following day. A connection was seen between the intake of *L. monocy-*

*togenes* positive cold-smoked mackerel and two consecutive days of *L. monocytogenes* fecal shedding (Grif *et al.*, 2003).

## 2.4 Contamination of food

Due to the ubiquitous occurrence in nature, *L. monocytogenes* is potentially present on almost all raw materials used for food production. Because of the tolerance to elevated levels of NaCl, the ability to grow at refrigeration temperatures and without presence of O<sub>2</sub>, which all are used as preservation parameters, *L. monocytogenes* can also be isolated from many food products especially Ready-To-Eat (RTE) food products. RTE foods are often consumed without heating before intake. Furthermore, RTE foods do often have a long shelf life, which allow the bacteria to grow to high levels, and the often used preservation parameters are vacuum packaging and addition of elevated levels of NaCl. If the food product is contaminated, none of the preservation parameters are effective in inhibiting growth of *L. monocytogenes*.

As seen in Table 2.1, several food products may support growth of *L. monocytogenes*. These include cold-smoked fish products e.g. cold-smoked salmon or cold-smoked trout, delicatessen meat products, mayonnaise salads and soft cheeses made from un-pasteurized milk.

The prevalence and the maximum level of *L. monocytogenes* vary between the different types of products, and even in the same product category. In smoked seafood products, the prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* can be very high (0%-79%). The broad interval in the prevalence of positive samples is due to a different number of product samples and also that product samples originates from different processing plants. One study, with a prevalence of 79% positive *L. monocytogenes*, has tested 61 samples (Eklund *et al.*, 1995), but others have tested 2644 samples and had a prevalence of 5% positive *L. monocytogenes* (Gombas *et al.*, 2003). Some processing plants produce products with a prevalence of 41% positive samples, whereas other factories produce products with a prevalence of 0% (Brett *et al.*, 1998).



**Table 2.1: The prevalence and maximum cell count of *Listeria monocytogenes* in tested food products. The products have been collected either at the production site in retail packs or were obtained from the supermarkets either as a packed product (self service) or as a handed-packed product (serving stands). The samples have been kept at 4°C, and the level of *L. monocytogenes* has been measured at the last day of the shelf life period as noted by the producer.**

Product category	Prevalence	Maximum cell count (CFU/g) <sup>A</sup>	Reference
Fresh soft cheeses	0.2%	10-10 <sup>2</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
	0.8%	ND	Latorre <i>et al.</i> (2007)
Vegetables	2.8%	10 <sup>2</sup>	Odumeru <i>et al.</i> (1997)
	0.9%	10 <sup>2</sup> -10 <sup>3</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
Blue-veined cheeses	2.6%	10-10 <sup>2</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
Mold-ripened cheeses	1.6%	1-10	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
Seafood salads	16%	ND	Hartemink and Georgsson (1991)
	27.3%	1-10	Uttendaele <i>et al.</i> (1999)
	4.7%	10 <sup>2</sup> -10 <sup>3</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
Smoked seafood	3%	ND	Hartemink and Georgsson (1991)
	78.7%	10 <sup>2</sup>	Eklund <i>et al.</i> (1995)
	11%	ND	Rørvik <i>et al.</i> (1995)
	11.5%	ND	Loncarevic <i>et al.</i> (1996)
	11%	1.1 × 10 <sup>2</sup>	Cortesi <i>et al.</i> (1997)
	40-60%	10 <sup>3</sup>	Jørgensen <i>et al.</i> (1998)
	11.5%	ND	Norton <i>et al.</i> (2001)
	9-47%	ND	Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a)
	10%	ND	Dauphin <i>et al.</i> (2001)
	4.3%	10 <sup>3</sup> -10 <sup>4</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
	12%	100	Nakamura <i>et al.</i> (2004)
	0-3%	ND	Thimothé <i>et al.</i> (2004)
	18%	ND	Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006)
10.6%	ND	Latorre <i>et al.</i> (2007)	
0-41%	2.7 × 10 <sup>2</sup>	Beaufort <i>et al.</i> (2007)	
Gravad fish	20.7%	ND	Loncarevic <i>et al.</i> (1996)
	25%	10 <sup>3</sup>	Jørgensen <i>et al.</i> (1998)
Luncheon meats	6.70%	1-10	Uttendaele <i>et al.</i> (1999)
	1.17%	10 <sup>3</sup> -10 <sup>4</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)
	3.7%	ND	Latorre <i>et al.</i> (2007)
Deli salads	17%	1-10	Uttendaele <i>et al.</i> (1999)
	1.94%	10 <sup>3</sup> -10 <sup>4</sup>	Gombas <i>et al.</i> (2003)

<sup>A</sup> ND: Not determined

Also, the cell count may increase to levels of 10<sup>2</sup>-10<sup>4</sup> CFU/g which exceed 100 CFU/g which is the maximum level allowed (EC, 2005) (EC-regulation is described briefly in chapter 2.5). It should be emphasised that the prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* in seafood products has decreased during the years, probably because of the enhanced focus on the problems with *L. monocytogenes* in the fish industry and an enormous effort (cleaning and disinfection procedures, procedures to prevent cross-contamination) by the fish processing industry. Recently, a survey of four fish smokehouses found 0% *L. monocytogenes* positive product samples in two plants, and 6-13% in two other plants (Wulff *et al.*, 2006).

Although potentially present on raw materials, the processing plant environment seems to be the most likely source of *L. monocytogenes* contamination of cold-smoked fish (Eklund *et al.*, 1995; Autio *et al.*, 1999; Norton *et al.*, 2001; Wulff *et al.*, 2006), meat products (Samelis *et al.*, 1999; Giovannacci *et al.*, 1999; Keto-Timonen *et al.*, 2007) and dairy products (Chambel *et al.*, 2007). However, product contamination can be caused by contaminated raw material. Among Hispanic people in e.g. USA, it is a tradition to make home-made Mexican-style cheese from sometimes inadequately pasteurized milk originating from small local farms, which can potentially be contaminated with *L. monocytogenes* (CDC, 2001) (Table 2.2). Another example is the production of coleslaw, contaminated raw cabbage contained *L. monocytogenes* (Schlech *et al.*, 1983). On the cabbage farm cases of ovine listeriosis was seen and this was the source of the cabbage contamination (Table 2.2).

In Table 2.2 it is shown that several fish, delicatessen meat and dairy products have caused outbreaks or sporadic cases of listeriosis in humans. The symptoms are very often the same: fever, abdominal pain, diarrhoea and influenza-like symptoms. The incubation time vary between either 1-2 days or several days up to weeks depending on the dose of ingested bacteria and the health situation of the host. Often the diarrhoea is seen when the incubation time is short and the infection dose is high (Junttila *et al.*, 1989; Riedo *et al.*, 1994; Miettinen *et al.*, 1999a; Farber *et al.*, 2000), while more severe symptoms like sepsis and meningitis are seen with a longer incubation time and partly, a lower infection dose (Bannister, 1987).

The level of *L. monocytogenes* in food that have caused illness is between  $10^2$ - $10^9$  CFU/g, but for several of the cases, it has not been possible to determine the level of *L. monocytogenes*. The infectious dose for *L. monocytogenes* is approx  $10^6$ - $10^9$  CFU depending on the host susceptibility, virulence of the strain and the food matrix, and not many food products contain that high numbers of *L. monocytogenes* (Table 2.1).

Fish products have one of the highest risk-per-serving ratios for *L. monocytogenes* ( $6.2 \times 10^{-9}$  -  $2.1 \times 10^{-8}$ ) when compared to e.g. delicatessen type salads ( $5.6 \times 10^{-13}$ ) (FDA/FSIS, 2003a; FAO/WHO, 2004), but interestingly, cold-smoked salmon have never been reported to be involved in sporadic cases or outbreaks of *L. monocytogenes*, even though other fish products have seen to cause smaller outbreaks of listeriosis.

**Table 2.2: Food-borne outbreaks and sporadic cases of listeriosis.**

Source	Symptoms	No. patients	No. death	Incubation time	Level of <i>L. monocytogenes</i> (CFU/ml) or (CFU/g)	Serotype	Reference
Shellfish and raw fish	Influenza like symptoms, diarrhoea	19	5	NA <sup>A</sup>	NA	1b	Lennon <i>et al.</i> (1984)
Shrimps	Fever, diarrhoea	10	1	19-23 h	NA	4b	Riedo <i>et al.</i> (1994)
Gravad rainbow trout	Septicemia, meningitis, premature birth	6	1	NA	$6.2 \times 10^2$	4b	Ericsson <i>et al.</i> (1997)
Smoked mussels	NA	3	0	NA	NA	1/2b	Brett <i>et al.</i> (1998)
Cold-smoked rainbow trout	Febrile gastroenteritis	5	0	24 h	$1.9 \times 10^5$	1/2a	Miettinen <i>et al.</i> (1999a)
Imitation crab meat	Diarrhoea, fever, vomiting	2	0	12-15 h	$> 10^6$	1/2b	Farber <i>et al.</i> (2000)
Coleslaw (cabbage)	Meningitis, premature birth, ill infant	41	18 <sup>B</sup>	NA	NA	4b	Schlech <i>et al.</i> (1983)
Raw vegetables	Fever, Bacteremia, meningitis	20	3 <sup>B</sup>	NA	NA	4b	Ho <i>et al.</i> (1986)
Salted mushrooms	Fever, diarrhoea	1	0	24 h	$3 \times 10^6$	4b	Junttila and Brander (1989)
Turkey frank	Sepsis	1	0	NA	NA	1/2a	CDC (1989)
Pork tongue in jelly	NA	279	NA	NA	NA	4b	Jacquet <i>et al.</i> (1995)
Rilletts	Fever, diarrhoea	38	9 <sup>D</sup>	48 h	$10^4$	4b	Goulet <i>et al.</i> (1998)
Hot dog	NA	50	8 <sup>E</sup>	NA	NA	4b	CDC (1998), CDC (1999)
Deli turkey meat	NA	29	7 <sup>F</sup>	NA	NA	NA	CDC (2000)
Jellied pork tongue or other meat products	Bacteremia, central nervous system listeriosis	32	10 <sup>G</sup>	NA	NA	4b	Valk <i>et al.</i> (2001)
Rillettes	Bacteremia, central nervous system listeriosis	10	3	NA	$< 10$	4b	Valk <i>et al.</i> (2001)
Deli turkey meat	NA	49	3 <sup>H</sup>	NA	NA	NA	CDC (2002)
Pasteurized milk	Meningitis, septicemia	49	14 <sup>I</sup>	NA	NA	4b	Fleming <i>et al.</i> (1985)
Mexican style cheese	Fever	86	29 <sup>J</sup>	NA	NA	4b	Linnan <i>et al.</i> (1988), CDC (1985)
Soft cheese	Meningitis	1	0	$< 1$ week	NA	4b	Bannister (1987)
Swiss soft cheese	Bacteremia, meningitis	57	18	NA	NA	4b	Büla <i>et al.</i> (1995)
Chocolate Milk	Diarrhoea, fever	45	0	20 h	$10^9$	1/2b	Dalton <i>et al.</i> (1997)
Butter	NA	25	6	NA	NA	3a	Lyytikäinen <i>et al.</i> (2000)
Mexican-style cheese	Fever	12	5 <sup>K</sup>	NA	NA	NA	CDC (2001)
Cheese	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	1/2b	Vit <i>et al.</i> (2007)

<sup>A</sup> NA: Not available

<sup>B</sup> Inclusive spontaneous abortions (5), stillbirths (4), live births (7)

<sup>C</sup> Two additional patients died but listeriosis was not the cause

<sup>D</sup> Inclusive fetal deaths (9)

<sup>E</sup> Inclusive spontaneous abortions (2)

<sup>F</sup> Inclusive spontaneous abortions/still births (3)

<sup>G</sup> Inclusive spontaneous abortion (1), premature births (4)

<sup>H</sup> Inclusive stillbirths or miscarriages (3)

<sup>I</sup> Inclusive still birth (2)

<sup>J</sup> Inclusive neonatal deaths (8)

<sup>K</sup> Inclusive still births (5)

## 2.5 EU-regulation on *Listeria monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat food products

Per January 1st 2006, the European Union introduced a new regulation on microbiological criteria for foods (EC, 2005). This includes limits for *L. monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat (RTE) food products (Table 2.3). The new regulation divides RTE into two different categories; products that are able to support the growth of *L. monocytogenes* and product that are unable to support the growth. The criteria reflect a risk based approach since products with very low levels are highly unlikely to cause disease.

**Table 2.3: Microbiological criteria for *Listeria monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat food products. RTE foods are divided into two different categories; products that are able to support the growth of *L. monocytogenes* and products not able to support the growth. Reference: EC (2005).**

Ready-to-eat foods	Critical limit	Comment
Support growth	100 CFU/g	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It must be documented that 100 CFU/g is not exceeded within the storage period</li> </ul>
Support growth	None in 25 g	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>When produced<sup>A</sup></li> </ul>
Unable to support growth	100 CFU/g	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It must be documented that the product have the described characteristics</li> <li>It must be documented that 100 CFU/g is not exceeded within the storage period</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- pH ≤ 4.4 or a<sub>w</sub> ≥ 0.92</li> <li>- pH ≤ 5.0 or a<sub>w</sub> ≥ 0.94</li> <li>- Shelf life less than 5 days</li> </ul>		

<sup>A</sup> This criterion applies to products where the producer is not able to demonstrate that the product will exceed the limit of 100 CFU/g throughout the shelf-life

Products that are able to support the growth are further divided into two sub-groups. If the manufacturer can document that 100 CFU/g is not exceeded at the end of the storage period, then 100 CFU/g at the end of the storage period is the critical limit. If the manufacture not is able to document that the product will not exceed the limit of 100 CFU/g at the end of the storage period, then the critical limit is no detection of *L. monocytogenes* in 25 g product, just after production. If the manufacturer can document that the product is unable to support growth, then it must be documented that 100 CFU/g is not exceeded within the storage period. Products that are able to support the growth could be “gravad fish”, and products that are unable to support growth could be marinated herring.

### **3 *Listeria monocytogenes* and persistence in food processing plants**

Many types of bacteria are capable of “colonizing” food processing plants and may reside for many years. This has been used by man-kind, even unknowingly, for instance in the production of fermented foods like cheese, milk products, wine and beer. The production of these products has been dependent of persistent strains of lactic acid bacteria or yeast.

However in recent years focus has been directed to persistence of bacteria causing spoilage or disease like *Salmonella enterica* in fish feed factories (Nesse *et al.*, 2003), *Enterobacter sakazakii* in infant formula processing facilities (Mullane *et al.*, 2007) or *Listeria monocytogenes* in fish processing factories (Wulff *et al.*, 2006).

Persistence is defined as a specific sub-type of a strain that is isolated repeatedly in the same factory, and even the same places inside the factory, during a longer period of time (Keto-Timonen *et al.*, 2007). The term non-persistent, is avoided in this thesis and instead the use of sporadic isolated strains are used, since it is not known if a sporadic isolated strain could be persistent in other types of environments (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a).

*L. monocytogenes* is able to reside in food processing plants, including poultry production plants (Lawrence *et al.*, 1995; Ojeniyi *et al.*, 1996; Ojeniyi *et al.*, 2000), meat processing plants (Nesbakken *et al.*, 1996; Giovannacci *et al.*, 1999), ice cream plants (Miettinen *et al.*, 1999b), shrimp peeling plants (Destro *et al.*, 1996; Gudmundsdóttir *et al.*, 2006), dairies (Chambel *et al.*, 2007) and plants in which “gravad” and smoked fish products (Rørvik *et al.*, 1995; Autio *et al.*, 1999; Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Wulff *et al.*, 2006) are produced.

#### **3.1 Sub-typing of *Listeria monocytogenes***

To identify the source and route of contamination, processing environmental samples have been collected either by swabbing or by air sampling. Samples are collected before production, during production and after production, before cleaning and disinfection or after these procedures. After identification of isolated *L. monocytogenes*, all the bacteria are sub-typed and it is, in principle, possible to trace the source of product contamination.

Molecular sub-typing methods are important in epidemiological investigations, to detect outbreaks and verify epidemiological associations, but also for contamination routes and tracing of *L. monocytogenes* in processing plants. A number of methods have been used throughout the years (Table 3.1). Characteristic for the molecular sub-typing methods, when

compared to phenotypic test like e.g. serotyping or phage typing, is the high discriminatory power (Ojeniyi *et al.*, 1996).

Beside Vogel *et al.* (2004), Aarnisalo *et al.* (2003) have calculated the discriminatory index for some of the methods listed in Table 3.1 and the values are almost similar. The most efficient method to discriminate strains of *L. monocytogenes* is AFLP, but also PFGE and RAPD are very discriminative. When compared to PFGE and AFLP, RAPD typing is rapid and inexpensive (Vogel *et al.*, 2001a), and therefore several studies have used RAPD for the primarily sub-typing of *L. monocytogenes* strains (Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Vogel *et al.*, 2001b; Vogel *et al.*, 2004; Hansen *et al.*, 2006; Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a)

**Table 3.1: Molecular sub-typing methods used for contamination routes and epidemiological investigations for *Listeria monocytogenes*.**

Method	Full name	Discriminatory index <sup>A</sup>	Principle of the method	Reference
AFLP	Amplified Fragment Length Polymorphism	0.974	DNA is cut with rare-cutting and frequent-cutting enzymes, and double-stranded adaptors are ligated to the ends of the DNA-fragments to act as primer binding sites for PCR. Only when primers are fully complimentary to their targets the PCR amplification will occur. The PCR products are separated by gel electrophoresis and the patterns are compared.	Vos <i>et al.</i> (1995), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2004), Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006), Keto-Timonen <i>et al.</i> (2007)
PCR-RFLP	PCR- Restriction Fragment Length polymorphism	0.392	The genes are amplified by PCR, cut with a restriction enzyme and the restriction fragment profiles are compared between different strains	Wiedmann <i>et al.</i> (1997) Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2004), Lukinmaa <i>et al.</i> (2004)
PFGE	Pulsed-Field Gel Electrophoresis	0.969	PFGE employs large fragments of DNA that are generated by digestion of genomic DNA. The fragments are separated by electrophoresis where the electric field keeps changing orientation.	Destro <i>et al.</i> (1996), Ojeniyi <i>et al.</i> (2000), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a), Dauphin <i>et al.</i> (2001), Wiedmann (2002), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2004), Gudmundsdóttir <i>et al.</i> (2006)
RAPD	Random Amplified Polymorphic DNA	0.954	RAPD make use of PCR to amplify genomic DNA segment with single primers with nucleotides in a random order. The amplified products are separated by electrophoresis and the pattern of the DNA-products is unique for each RAPD sub-type	Lawrence and Gilmour (1995), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001b), Wiedmann (2002) Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2004), Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006), Chambel <i>et al.</i> (2007)
RFLP	Restriction Fragment Length polymorphism	ND	Genomic DNA is digested into smaller pieces by a restriction enzyme (very often <i>HaeIII</i> ) and the products are separated by gel electrophoresis	Nesbakken <i>et al.</i> (1996)
Ribotyping	Ribotyping	0.875	Ribotyping is partly similar to PFGE, where genomic DNA is digested into smaller pieces by a restriction enzyme (very often <i>EcoRI</i> ). After separation by gel electrophoresis a southern blot is performed and only DNA fragment containing genes encoding the ribosomal RNA is detected, and these patterns are compared.	Ojeniyi <i>et al.</i> (1996), Gendel and Ulaszek (2000), Holah <i>et al.</i> (2002), Wiedmann (2002), Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2004), Thimothe <i>et al.</i> (2004)

<sup>A</sup> The discriminatory index is calculated by Vogel *et al.* (2004). ND: Not determined.

### 3.2 Distribution of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the fish processing environment

As mentioned, *L. monocytogenes* is able to persist in the processing environment of fish production. The distribution of positive *L. monocytogenes* samples has been determined by several research groups in different slaughter- and smokehouses and typical places for *L. monocytogenes* isolation are knives, conveyer belts, floors, drains and aprons (Norton *et al.*, 2001; Hoffman *et al.*, 2003; Thimothe *et al.*, 2004). The prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* positive samples from the raw fish entering the slaughterhouse is very low (Rørvik *et al.*, 1995; Hansen *et al.*, 2006; Wulff *et al.*, 2006), but the fish during production and the indoor environment have a high prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* positive samples (Table 3.2).

**Table 3.2: Prevalence of *Listeria monocytogenes* positive samples in fish processing plants. Samples are taken in the indoor environment and from fish during processing. Some of the sample locations where chosen to represent the most likely to harbour *L. monocytogenes*.**

Slaughterhouse		Smokehouse		Reference
Prevalence of <i>L. monocytogenes</i>		Prevalence of <i>L. monocytogenes</i>		
Before cleaning	After cleaning and disinfection	Before cleaning	After cleaning and disinfection	
		52%	0%	Eklund <i>et al.</i> (1995)
		28%		Rørvik <i>et al.</i> (1995)
		30%	0%	Autio <i>et al.</i> (1999)
		13%		Norton <i>et al.</i> (2001)
		25%		Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a)
		6%		Vogel <i>et al.</i> (2001a)
		80%		Dauphin <i>et al.</i> (2001)
		48%		Hoffman <i>et al.</i> (2003)
		1%		Hoffman <i>et al.</i> (2003)
		28%		Thimothe <i>et al.</i> (2004)
		5%		Thimothe <i>et al.</i> (2004)
		16%		Thimothe <i>et al.</i> (2004)
		0%		Thimothe <i>et al.</i> (2004)
		15%		Gudmundsdottir <i>et al.</i> (2005)
		16%		Nakamura <i>et al.</i> (2006)
14%		68%		Hansen <i>et al.</i> (2006)
25%	27%	16%	9%	Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006)
67%	10%	32%	16%	Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006)
24%	57%	32%	28%	Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006)
14%	5%	20%	16%	Wulff <i>et al.</i> (2006)

Cleaning and disinfection of the production plant should lower the prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* even though the numbers in Table 3.2 does not support that. Often the sporadic isolated sub-types are sensitive to cleaning and disinfection procedures, but the strains belonging to persistent sub-types will still be present after the procedures (Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Wulff *et al.*, 2006). The relative low number of taken samples could, and the fact that samples were taken where *L. monocytogenes* most likely harboured could influence the prevalence of *L. monocytogenes* positive samples.



The contamination pattern of specific sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* can be determined, by using molecular sub-typing methods. One could ask the question if the sub-types are the same seen in the three areas of fish processing; the raw material, the indoor environment during processing and in the final product. There are few examples where the same sub-type has been found in raw material and final product indicating that sometimes raw material contamination are carried through (Norton *et al.*, 2001; Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Nakamura *et al.*, 2006). Only very few of the sub-types isolated in the indoor processing environment can be detected in the final product, but a persisting sub-type can be found in the final product (Norton *et al.*, 2001; Vogel *et al.*, 2001a; Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Nakamura *et al.*, 2006). The raw fish do only contain the food processing persistent strains in low levels (Hoffman *et al.*, 2003; Thimothe *et al.*, 2004; Wulff *et al.*, 2006).

Almost every plant has an “in-house” sub-type of *L. monocytogenes* (Mafu *et al.*, 1990; Rørvik *et al.*, 1995; Lawrence *et al.*, 1995; Nesbakken *et al.*, 1996; Miettinen *et al.*, 1999b; Norton *et al.*, 2001; Thimothe *et al.*, 2004; Wulff *et al.*, 2006) that may persist inside the facility for prolonged periods. The reason for persistence of those sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* is still unknown, but several research groups are investigating this issue.

In the Danish fish processing industry (fish slaughter- and smokehouses), Wulff *et al.* (2006) and Vogel *et al.* (2001b) have shown that one specific RAPD sub-type of *L. monocytogenes* have been isolated during a period of eight years. Strains belonging to RAPD type 9 have been isolated from a smokehouse in 1995, from the same smokehouse in 2003 and are very prevalent in other smoke- and slaughter-houses through the period 1995-2004 (Wulff *et al.*, 2006) (Table 3.3). Some of these processing plants have an inter-trade relationship, but some have never been in contact with each other.

### 3. *Listeria monocytogenes* and persistence in food processing plants

Table 3.3: Distribution of *Listeria monocytogenes* RAPD types in smokehouses and slaughterhouses<sup>A</sup>. Reference: Wulff *et al.* (2006).

RAPD type	No.	Symbol	No. of <i>L. monocytogenes</i> strains of RAPD type at processing plant:								Total no. of strains
			Fish slaughterhouse				Smokehouse				
			A	B	C	D	1	2	3	4	
5		▼	3				1				4
9		■	<b>30</b>		18		3	25		10	86
30		▨	5								5
31		○	2								2
32		●	1								1
33		◆	1								1
7		▲		1			4	1			6
34		▼		5							5
35		■		1							1
36		▨			7						7
37		⊕			1						1
38		▲				5					5
39		●				1					1
40		▨				1					1
41		▨					1				1
42		●					1				1
44		◆					4				4
45		●					8				8
57		▲					5		11	12	28
46		▨						1			1
47		▨						1			1
48		▨						1			1
49		●						1			1
52		●						1			1
53		○						2			2
54		■						2			2
55		◆						5			5
6		●						1	17		18
58		■							2		2
59		●							1		1
60		▨							1		1
61		▨							1		1
62		○							1		1
63		▼							1		1
64		●								4	4
65		▨								1	1
66		◆								1	1
X		X			3		5	2	11	4	25
<b>Total</b>			<b>46</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>238</b>

<sup>A</sup> Strains were isolated during production and after cleaning and disinfection one to three months apart at each fish processing plant. The numbers of RAPD type found in more than one fish plant are in boldface. X, the number of *L. monocytogenes* positive samples detected only by PCR and from which no strains were recovered

It is clear that every slaughter- and smokehouse have their own flora of *L. monocytogenes*, where some of the RAPD sub-types are isolated sporadically and some are isolated

with a high prevalence. Also, some RAPD type (RAPD type 9 and 57) are isolated in more than one plant and also in a high prevalence in the different plants.

By using the more discriminating method, AFLP typing, it was possible to differentiate RAPD type 9 strains into four different AFLP-types (Figure 3.1), that even differentiation were very similar thus confirming the close genetic relationship between the strains.

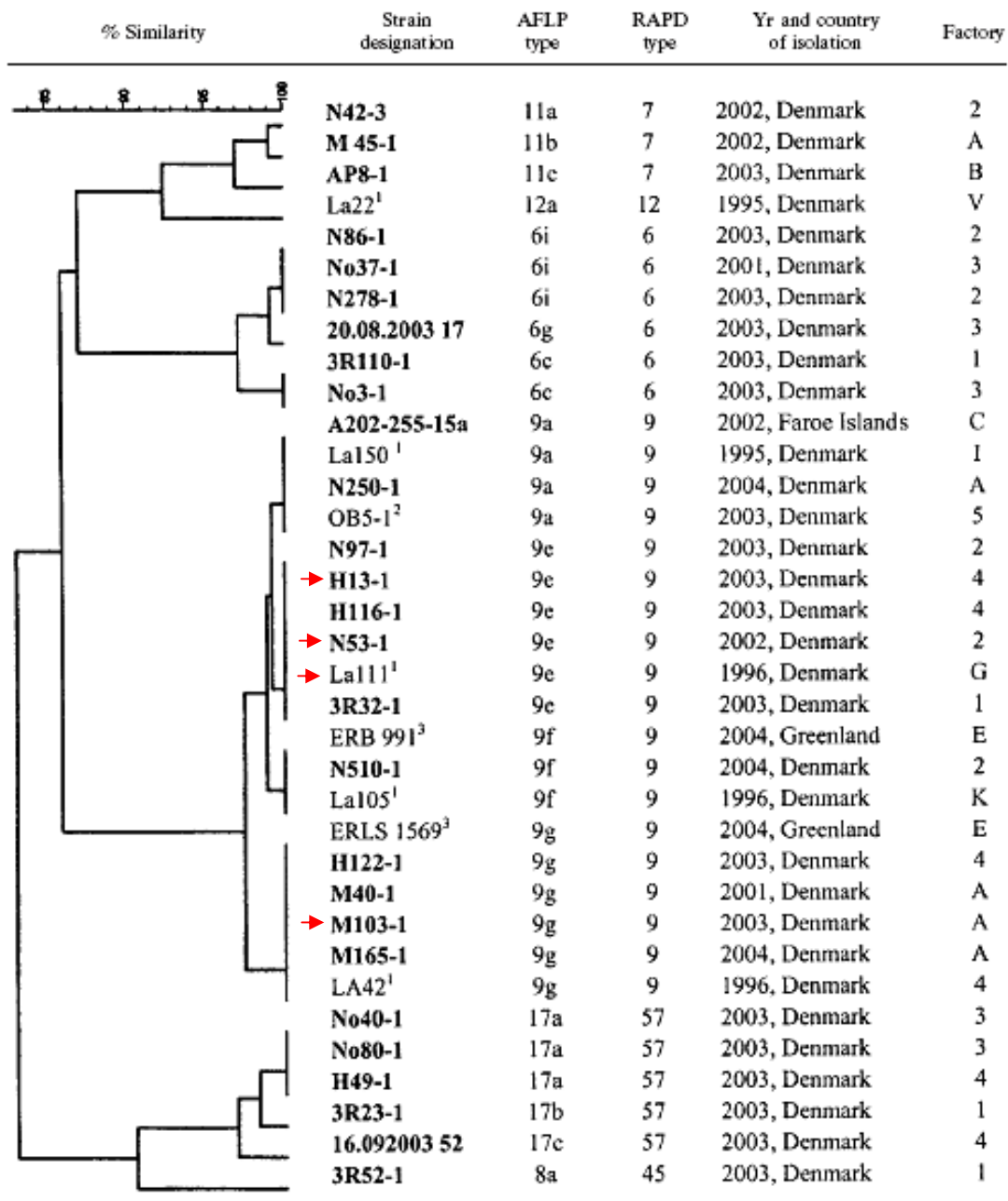


Figure 3.1: Dendrogram for 35 *Listeria monocytogenes* strains isolated from the Danish fish processing industry. Their genetic relationship is analyzed by RAPD and AFLP sub-typing. Strains used in this PhD-study are H13-1, N53-1, La111 and M103-1 (→). Reference: Wulff *et al.* (2006).

In this Ph.D.-study, a *L. monocytogenes* strain collection has been used, where four of the strains belong to RAPD type 9. Three of the four RAPD type 9 strains belong to the same AFLP type 9e (H13-1, N53-1 and La111), whereas the last strain (M103-1) belongs to AFLP type 9g. The four strains behaved similarly in all performed experiments e.g. adhesion to a plastic surface (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a), adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth in the intestinal cell line Caco-2 (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b), pathogenicity against the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) and fecal shedding in both non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c).

### **3.3 Why do specific sub-types of *Listeria monocytogenes* persist?**

The persistent sub-types have often been isolated repeatedly for a number of years. One could therefore assume that the persistent strains are able to adapt to physical parameters prevalent in food processing environment or to tolerate processing parameters.

It is expected that the sub-types that persist in the food processing environment share traits that enable them to persist. Several hypotheses have been proposed to explain persistence. Some of the hypotheses can be rejected, but most of them seem, partly, to have an influence on the persistence, but more work is needed to investigate this issue further.

The nature of persistence may be due to physical adaptation or enhanced tolerance to processing factors (Holah *et al.*, 2002; Wulff *et al.*, 2006).

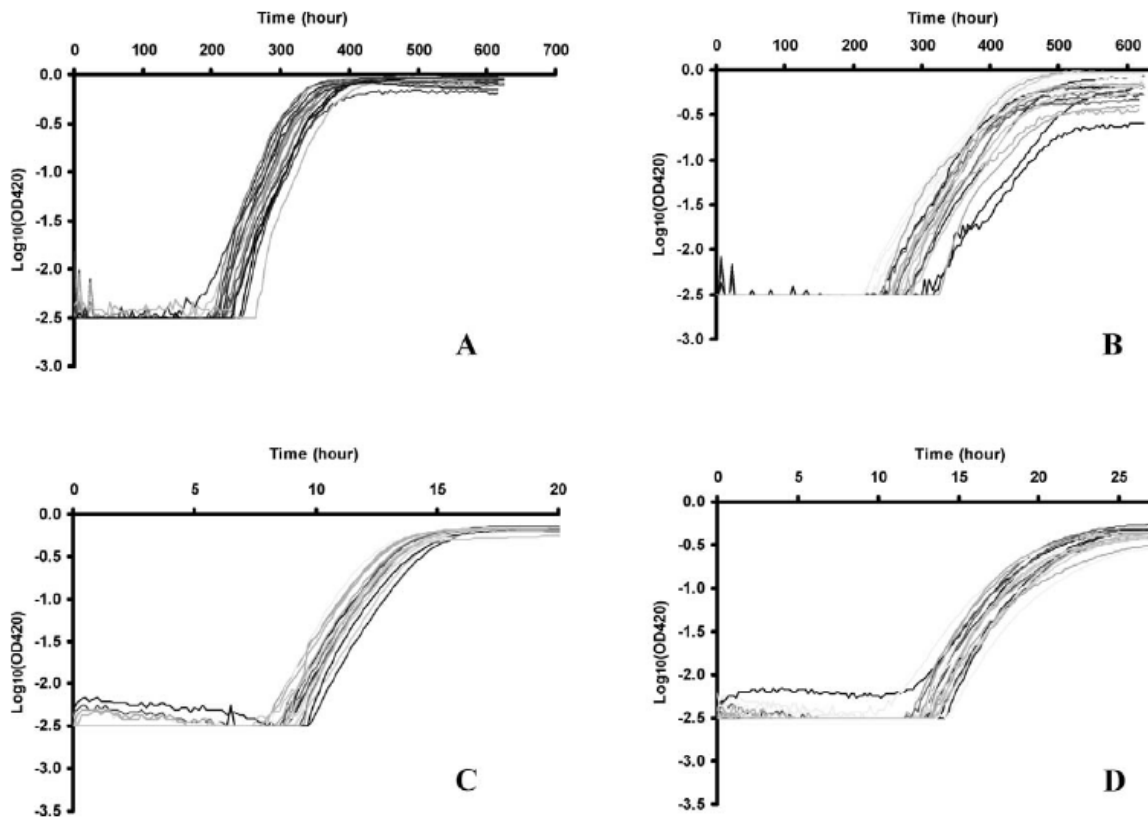
1. A changed growth pattern. A higher growth rate could result in an out competing of the sporadic isolated strains. In contrast, a reduced growth rate could slow down metabolic processes which could result in protection against the stresses the bacteria are exposed to.
2. Enhanced adhesion and aggregation to the surfaces in processing plants.
3. Enhanced tolerance to drying and desiccation
4. Enhanced tolerance to cleaning and disinfection agents.

Besides physical adoption or tolerance to processing parameters persistent sub-types could be present in the out-door environment in high numbers, but the persistence of the RAPD type 9 is not caused by a massive presence in the outside environment, since RAPD type 9 strains are only found sporadically in the outside environment (Hansen *et al.*, 2006).

#### **3.3.1 A changed growth pattern of persistent strains**

It is hypothesised that different growth rate, either lower or higher, of persistent strains could be a reason for persistence (Holah *et al.*, 2002; Wulff *et al.*, 2006). The growth

pattern of a variety of strains with different origin and serotype have been determined (Barbosa *et al.*, 1994; Begot *et al.*, 1997; Vialette *et al.*, 2003; Lianou *et al.*, 2006; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a), but the conclusions differ. Strains identified as food-processing persistent (RAPD type 9) were compared to strains of other origins and growth pattern at low (5°C) and high (37°C) temperature, with or without NaCl did not differ between persistent and sporadic isolated strains (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a) (Figure 3.2).



**Figure 3.2: Growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in LB (1% glucose) at 5°C (A), LB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl) at 5°C (B), LB (1% glucose) at 37°C (C), and LB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl) at 37°C (D). Growth was measured by optical density in a Bioscreen. All measurements below OD<sub>420</sub> of 0.003 are considered below the detection level of the instrument and are therefore not included in the figure. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007a).**

Other studies (Barbosa *et al.*, 1994; Begot *et al.*, 1997; Vialette *et al.*, 2003; Lianou *et al.*, 2006) indicate, that when *L. monocytogenes* are exposed to moderate levels of NaCl a slight differentiation in growth rate is seen between the strains, but no consistent pattern regarding to origin, serotype and lineage is seen. Hence, at present it does not appear likely that a higher or lower growth rate explains persistence.

### 3.3.2 Enhanced adhesion to surfaces

*L. monocytogenes* adheres to stainless steel, plastic or rubber surfaces (Kim *et al.*, 1995; Norwood *et al.*, 1999; Djordjevic *et al.*, 2002; Chavant *et al.*, 2002; Bereksi *et al.*, 2002; Borucki *et al.*, 2003; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a). The term “biofilm” will not be used in this thesis since *L. monocytogenes* not is a massive biofilm former such as *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (Webb *et al.*, 2003), but only forms a thin layer of adhered cells. The term aggregation is used when *L. monocytogenes* are adhered as a clump of cells.

Different methods to measure adhesion to surfaces have been developed. The crystal violet method is very common and is able to test the adhesion of several samples in a short time. The method was developed by O’Toole and Kolter (1998) for biofilm formation of *Pseudomonas fluorescens*, and was introduced by Djordjevic *et al.* (2002) to measure adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to a plastic surface. Also, adhesion to small coupons made of different types of materials (e.g. plastic, stainless steel) followed by either staining of the adhered bacteria (Kim *et al.*, 1995; Lunden *et al.*, 2000; Kalmokoff *et al.*, 2001; Norwood D.E. *et al.*, 2001) or by removal and quantification of adhered bacteria (Norwood *et al.*, 1999; Moltz *et al.*, 2005), are often used. The adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to surfaces varies both as a consequence of strain differences or the growth medium (Djordjevic *et al.*, 2002; Moltz *et al.*, 2005; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a) (Figure 3.3).

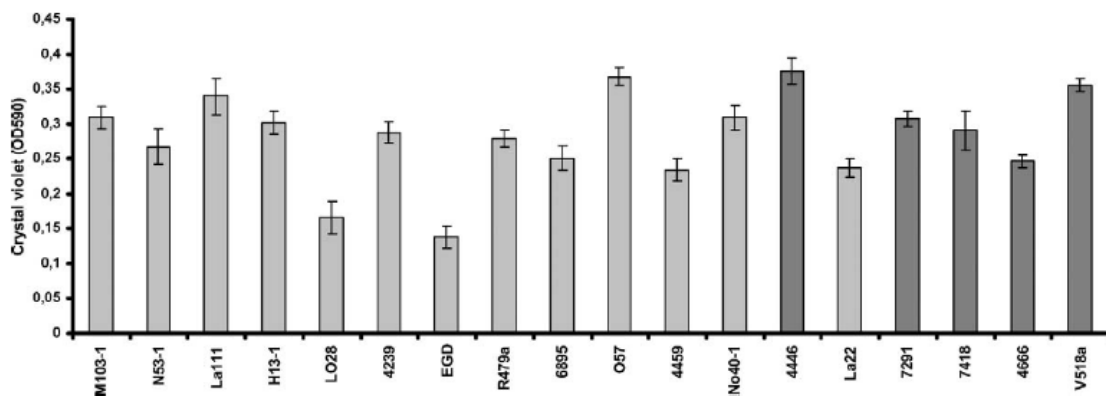


Figure 3.3: Adhesion to microtiter wells of *Listeria monocytogenes* grown in TSB with 1% glucose for 48 h at 37°C. Adhesion was measured by crystal violet adhesion assay. Lineage 1 strains are in dark grey, and lineage 2 strains are in light grey. Columns are average of eight replicate determinations, and error bars indicate standard deviations. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007a).

The same conclusion is not reached when comparing adhesion of persistent *L. monocytogenes* strains to sporadic isolated strains. Borucki *et al.* (2003) and Norwood and Gil-mour (1999) concluded that persistent strains adhere better to stainless steel surfaces than sporadic isolated strains, but opposite, no relationship between environmental persistence

and adhesion was found by Djordjevic *et al.* (2002) and Jensen *et al.* (2007a). Two different types of surfaces (stainless steel and plastic) have been used for the studies, but both of them are hydrophilic (Harvey *et al.*, 2007). Persistent strains from food processing equipment adhered to a higher level than sporadic isolated strains when contact time was 1-2 hours, but after 72 h, no difference in adhesion was seen (Lunden *et al.*, 2000). The question whether strains of serotype 1/2 may have an enhanced ability to colonizing food processing environment has been raised since both Lawrence and Gilmour (1995) and Harvey and Gilmour (1994) found food processing persistent strains to be serogroup 1/2. The food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains are serotype 1/2a (Wulff *et al.*, 2006; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a), but they did not show significantly higher ability to adhere to a plastic surface, when compared to strains (sporadic isolated processing strains and human, clinical strains) with other serotypes. In contrast, lineage 1 strains adhered better than lineage 2 and lineage 3 strains (Djordjevic *et al.*, 2002), where this systematic differences was not found by Jensen *et al.* (2007a). Therefore, at present it is still not clear whether food processing persistent strains have an enhanced ability to adhere and aggregate as compared to strains sporadically isolated from the processing equipment, but the persistence of RAPD type 9 strains is not caused by enhanced adhesion.

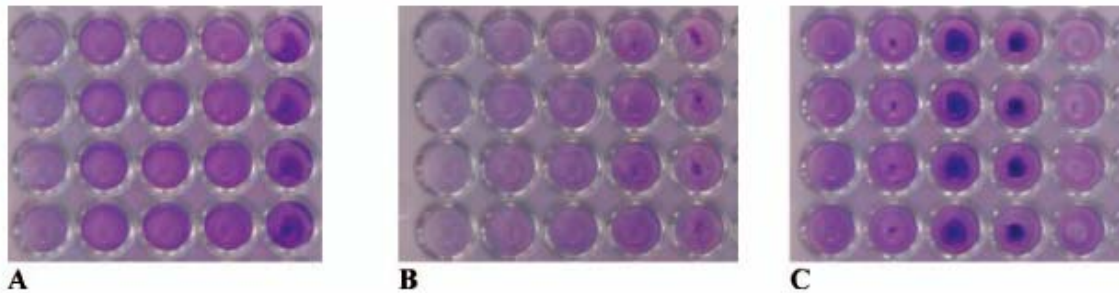
### **3.3.2.1 Factors influencing adhesion and aggregation of *Listeria monocytogenes***

Different factors in the processing of food products may have an ability to enhance the adhesion and aggregation of *L. monocytogenes*. These factors could be e.g. the presence of NaCl in the food matrix (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a), the use of alcohol as disinfecting agent (Gravesen *et al.*, 2005), lower temperature inside the processing plant (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a) or the presence of other bacteria which *L. monocytogenes* can form co-culture with (Sasahara *et al.*, 1993; Carpentier *et al.*, 2004).

#### **Influence of NaCl on *L. monocytogenes* adhesion**

Many ready-to-eat food products associated with listeriosis contain moderate levels of NaCl, where it is used as a flavouring agent and as preservation to inhibit growth of unwanted bacteria. The content of NaCl in smoked fish products is 3-6% and the food matrix present in the production environment therefore contain a moderate level of NaCl. Addition of 2-5% NaCl influences the adhesion and aggregation pattern of some strains of *L. monocytogenes* (Figure 3.4) (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a).

We showed that several of the strains including the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains showed increased adhesion as the level of NaCl increased and aggregation was seen at 2-5% NaCl (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a). Further, some strains started to aggregate at 3-4% NaCl. The enhanced adhesion and aggregation in the presence of increasing levels of NaCl was not unique for persistent strains.



**Figure 3.4:** Adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* strain RAPD type 9 (A), a reference strain (B) and a human, clinical strains (C) to a plastic surface (microtiter plate). Photos were taken after strains were grown at 37°C in following media: TSB (1% glucose) (column 1), TSB (1% glucose and 2% NaCl) (column 2), TSB (1% glucose and 3% NaCl) (column 3), TSB (1% glucose and 4% NaCl) (column 4), TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl) (column 5). Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007a).

The biofilm formation of *Staphylococcus aureus* increases when grown in medium containing 0-5% NaCl (Rachid *et al.*, 2000; Knobloch *et al.*, 2001; Hof, 2003; Rode *et al.*, 2007), and at 5% NaCl variation is seen, since some *S. aureus* strains increase and some decrease their adhesion (Hof, 2003).

Hence, the presence of moderate levels of NaCl in the food matrix present on surfaces in the food processing industry is increasing the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to surfaces and could affect the persistence of *L. monocytogenes*, but not as a single factor.

### **Influence of ethanol on *L. monocytogenes* adhesion**

Ethanol and isopropanol are often used as disinfection and cleaning agents. The use of sublethal concentrations of these two disinfection agents can enhance the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* when grown at low temperature (Gravesen *et al.*, 2005). Presumably an enhanced exopolysaccharid production is one of the major reasons for induced adhesion (Knudsen *et al.*, 2005). Also *S. aureus* and *S. epidermidis* attach better to a surface if ethanol are added (Knobloch *et al.*, 2001; Rode *et al.*, 2007). These results indicate that sublethal concentration of ethanol may contribute to persistence of *L. monocytogenes* and other food borne pathogens.



### **Influence of temperature on *L. monocytogenes* adhesion**

The degree of bacterial attachment or aggregation to a surface is hypothesised to be influenced by the surrounding temperature. The attachment of *L. monocytogenes* is low at low temperatures, 10°C, 20°C and 30°C, when compared to the attachment at 37°C (Gravesen *et al.*, 2005), as was also demonstrated in this thesis even when NaCl was added (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a). The adhesion at low temperatures increased dramatically when ethanol or isopropanol was added (Gravesen *et al.*, 2005). Therefore, the temperature as a single factor does not influence the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes*, but in combination with other factors like ethanol there might be a higher degree of adhesion.

### **Influence of co-culture on *L. monocytogenes* adhesion**

The number of *L. monocytogenes* attached to a surface may be influenced by other colonizing bacteria (Sasahara *et al.*, 1993). Both *Pseudomonas* spp. and *Staphylococcus* spp. produce an pronounced amount of exopolysaccharid, which can act as a grid and traps *L. monocytogenes* cells (Sasahara *et al.*, 1993). Especially the presence of *Pseudomonas fragi*, *P. fluorescens* and *Staphylococcus scuri* are enhancing the ability of *L. monocytogenes* to adhere to a surface (Sasahara *et al.*, 1993; Carpentier *et al.*, 2004). Whether the presence of other bacteria has an enhanced effect on the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* or the number of adhered *L. monocytogenes* is not known.

### **3.3.3 Enhanced tolerance to drying and desiccation**

Long periods of inactivity in some food processing plants can be seen during a production year. All surfaces are drying, which makes it difficult for food processing plant contaminating bacteria to survive. In spite of this, it is possible to isolate strains of *L. monocytogenes*, in this environment. One could hypothesize, that persistent strains, that have been isolated repeatedly from the same processing plant are more tolerant to the dry environment.

Only one study investigating the survival of *L. monocytogenes* in drying models has been reported. The survival of surface attached *L. monocytogenes* strains in drying models have been tested, and over a period of 10 months no differences between the survivals of strains in a drying model was seen (Vogel *et al.*, 2007). Surprisingly, the strains characterized as food processing persistent (RAPD type 9) were not more tolerant to the dry conditions. The presence of organic materials may have a protective effect of the survival. The protective effect is probably caused by the enhanced osmolarity when the water is evaporating. The cells produces osmolytes, glycine betaine and carnitine (Ko *et al.*, 1994; Smith, 1996), which also helps to resist the dry conditions (Bonaterra *et al.*, 2005). Trehalose and to

some extend glycine betaine is accumulated by *Escherichia coli* (Welsh *et al.*, 1999), *Enterobacter sakazakii* (Breeuwer *et al.*, 2003) and *Pantoea agglomerans* (Bonaterra *et al.*, 2005) during desiccation. Also, *L. monocytogenes* is able to survive at a low relative humidity, and are following able to attach to and be recovered from a variety of ready-to-eat food products (De Roin *et al.*, 2003).

Even though *L. monocytogenes* have shown to be present on the dry surfaces in the food processing industry for a long time, the desiccation tolerance phenomenon has never been investigated further.

### **3.3.4 Enhanced tolerance to cleaning and disinfection agents**

Differences in the tolerance of *L. monocytogenes* strains to disinfectants have been suggested to influence the survival of the bacteria in food processing plants and may contribute to persistence (Earnshaw *et al.*, 1998; Aase *et al.*, 2000; Holah *et al.*, 2002; Lemaitre *et al.*, 2003).

Most isolated strains are susceptible to cleaning and disinfection agents (Aase *et al.*, 2000; Mereghetti *et al.*, 2000; Heir *et al.*, 2004; Soumet *et al.*, 2005). A higher number of persistent strains or strains from the meat industry are tolerant to disinfectants (Aase *et al.*, 2000; Heir *et al.*, 2004) whereas Earnshaw and Lawrence {499/d} saw that persistent strains were as sensitive as sporadic strains when exposed to disinfectants. Ongoing work is trying to determine if food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains are more tolerant to disinfectants than the strains isolated sporadically (Kastbjerg *et al.*, 2007), but preliminary results shows no difference between persistent strains and sporadic isolated strains.

At present, the amount of published work on this area is too small to determine whether persistence of sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* is due an enhanced tolerance against cleaning and disinfection agents, but the preliminary results indicates that the RAPD type 9 strains are not especially tolerant.

### **3.3.5 The influence of NaCl on the *Listeria monocytogenes* cells**

The enhanced adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* when 5% NaCl is added to the growth medium could either be caused by physical-chemical attraction between the cells because of the presence of Na<sup>+</sup> and Cl<sup>-</sup> ions, or it could be a stress response resulting in a changed surface protein expression leading to a different composition of proteins on the surface of the cells. Both hypotheses have been tested in this thesis. The changed surface charge was tested by “microbial affinity to solvents” (MATS) (unpublished work) and the changed expression of genes encoding surface proteins were investigated by DNA microarray (unpublished

work). “Scanning electron microscopy” (SEM) (unpublished work) was used to visualize the enhanced adhesion and aggregation that was seen in the crystal violet assay.

**MATS** is used to determine whether the surface of a bacterium is hydrophilic or hydrophobic. The method was developed by Bellon-Fontaine *et al.* (1996), and has been used to describe the surface properties of *Lactococcus* spp., *Bacillus* spores, *Staphylococcus* spp. and *L. monocytogenes* at different temperatures, salinities and in acidic environments (Briandet *et al.*, 1999; Chavant *et al.*, 2002; Bereksi *et al.*, 2002; Faille *et al.*, 2002; Lerebour *et al.*, 2004; Ly *et al.*, 2006).

The purpose of the experiment was to test whether NaCl changed the surface charge of the *L. monocytogenes* strains. We grew *L. monocytogenes* as planktonic or adhered bacteria in media with or without the presence of NaCl (Table 3.4).

The distribution of bacterial cells in mixtures of water and solvent is indicative of surface properties. The method can be used to give indications of the surface properties of bacteria, and should be used to support another method, because of partly inconsistent results. The discussed results should therefore be seen as indications.

The percentage of affinity to non-polar solvents (hexadecane and decane), for both planktonic and adhered bacteria, did not exceed 44%, indicating that the surface of all the strains is hydrophilic. Addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium, at planktonic and adhesive, resulted in the largest increase in percentage affinity for the polar solvent indicating an increase in hydrophilicity of the strains. Strains growing as planktonic cells both with and without NaCl had the highest percentage increase in the non-polar solvents indicating that strains are more hydrophobic when grown as planktonic than as surface attached cells. Ly *et al.* (2006) were able to differentiate between *Lactococcus lactis* strains and *Lactococcus cremoris* strains, however we could not detect any significant difference between the *L. monocytogenes* strains. The hydrophilicity of *L. monocytogenes* increases the presence of increasing amounts of NaCl (0-10%) (Bereksi *et al.*, 2002). This is in agreement with our results where the presence of 5% NaCl increased the hydrophilicity of the strains and this can explain the increased adhesion and aggregation of the strains to a hydrophilic microtiter plate surface (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a). In the food processing industry, plastic and stainless steel surfaces are hydrophilic (Harvey *et al.*, 2007) and *L. monocytogenes* can therefore adhere to these surfaces and an enhanced adhesion could be seen when the food matrix contains moderate levels of NaCl.

**Table 3.4: Affinities for *Listeria monocytogenes* strains for two non-polar solvents (decane, hexadecane) and two polar solvents (ethylacetate, chloroform) used in the MATS analysis. The growth conditions are planktonic in TSB (1% glucose), planktonic in TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl), adhesion in TSB (1% glucose), adhesion in TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl). The assay was done in three independent trials. Unpublished data**

Strain	Medium	% affinity for:			
		Decane	Hexadecane	Ethylacetate	Chloroform
N53-1 (RAPD type 9 strain)	Plankt	20 ± 5	20 ± 4	40 ± 1	49 ± 18
	Plankt +NaCl	28 ± 18	23 ± 11	51 ± 13	81 ± 11
	Adhes	33 ± 11	23 ± 0	43 ± 3	53 ± 9
	Adhes +NaCl	41 ± 11	35 ± 4	55 ± 3	78 ± 14
La111 (RAPD type 9 strain)	Plankt	14 ± 2	21 ± 2	43 ± 5	56 ± 16
	Plankt +NaCl	34 ± 16	27 ± 13	68 ± 13	67 ± 10
	Adhes	33 ± 10	30 ± 4	47 ± 5	74 ± 15
	Adhes +NaCl	36 ± 11	29 ± 3	56 ± 2	69 ± 12
EGD (reference strain)	Plankt	19 ± 10	14 ± 10	34 ± 7	25 ± 8
	Plankt +NaCl	32 ± 10	13 ± 13	20 ± 10	48 ± 8
	Adhes	33 ± 7	26 ± 5	30 ± 10	55 ± 15
	Adhes +NaCl	26 ± 12	32 ± 6	33 ± 9	85 ± 12
Scott A (human clinical strain)	Plankt	25 ± 12	16 ± 6	43 ± 10	69 ± 16
	Plankt +NaCl	35 ± 11	25 ± 10	76 ± 9	81 ± 14
	Adhes	32 ± 4	24 ± 5	44 ± 6	57 ± 15
	Adhes +NaCl	35 ± 3	37 ± 4	76 ± 6	78 ± 11
7418 (food strain)	Plankt	20 ± 8	17 ± 9	33 ± 5	62 ± 22
	Plankt +NaCl	32 ± 8	29 ± 6	52 ± 13	83 ± 13
	Adhes	29 ± 8	25 ± 2	38 ± 5	63 ± 12
	Adhes +NaCl	44 ± 10	32 ± 10	42 ± 6	89 ± 8
4446 (human clinical strain)	Plankt	24 ± 18	19 ± 8	37 ± 5	63 ± 19
	Plankt +NaCl	29 ± 14	23 ± 9	64 ± 4	76 ± 12
	Adhes	27 ± 4	22 ± 3	41 ± 9	61 ± 13
	Adhes +NaCl	36 ± 4	29 ± 5	54 ± 4	79 ± 3

As a concluding remark, the enhanced adhesion and aggregation seen for the strains when increasing amount of NaCl is added to the growth medium could be due to an increased hydrophilicity of the cells.

**DNA microarray** analysis was used to investigate whether the expression of genes coding for surface proteins or other proteins that could influence the surface proteins was changed when NaCl was added. Exposure to high levels of NaCl can result in two types of stress; either the salt shock stress or the salt acclimation stress (Duche *et al.*, 2002a). The salt shock stress is in the first period of time (0-30 minutes) after the NaCl have been added, whereas the salt acclimation stress is the period after the salt shock stress, where the cells have adjusted to the level of NaCl.

We have tested conditions similar to the acclimation stress because bacteria adhering to surfaces, both during processing of cold-smoked salmon and in the crystal violet assay have been exposed to elevated levels of NaCl for a longer period of time. In brief, strains were grown under agitation in TSB with or without addition of 5% NaCl. At an OD<sub>450</sub> of 0.7

cultures were diluted to an OD<sub>450</sub> of 0.1 in the growth medium and grown up to OD<sub>450</sub> of 0.7 again. RNA was extracted and a spectrometric control of the quality was done at OD<sub>260</sub> and OD<sub>280</sub>.

Several genes changed their expression in the RAPD type 9 strain growing in the presence of 5% NaCl when compared to growth without the presence of NaCl (Table 3.5). Of the total of 2913 genes, 63 had a P-value below 0.05, when comparing expression with and without addition of NaCl. The false discovery rate the experiment was calculated to 0.04%, on basis of Volcano plots, indicating that one gene out of the 2913 genes is a false positive. The 10 genes with the lowest P-values or genes present in the same operon as one with a low P-value were chosen (Table 3.5).

**Table 3.5: Genes from a *Listeria monocytogenes* RAPD type 9 strain, which are up- or down-regulated when the bacteria are grown in media containing 5% NaCl for approx. 30 hours. The DNA microarray work was done in collaboration with associate professor Hanne Jarmers group at Center for Biological Sequence Analysis, Technical University of Denmark. Unpublished data.**

Gene	Fold change	P-value	Protein <sup>A</sup>	Functional class <sup>B</sup>
Lmo0006	-0.86	0.0486	GyrB, DNA gyrase subunit B	DNA replication, recombination and repair
Lmo0007	-0.57	0.018	GyrA, DNA gyrase subunit A	DNA replication, recombination and repair
Lmo0189	-1.21	0.0126	HP, <i>Bacillus subtilis</i> Veg	N.C. <sup>C</sup>
Lmo0386	0.44	0.0136	lolD protein, acetolactate synthase	Amino acid transport and metabolism
Lmo0654	0.62	0.00815	HP, rRNA processing	N.C. <sup>C</sup>
Lmo1293	1.01	0.00705	GlpD, glycerol-3-P-dehydrogenase	Energy production and conversion
Lmo2010	0.7	0.035	HP, similar to two-component response regulator	Signal transduction mechanisms
Lmo2011	0.85	0.00498	HP, similar to two-component sensor histidine kinase	Signal transduction mechanisms
Lmo2589	-1.27	0.0174	HP, transcription regulator TetR/AcrR	Transcription
Lmo2695	1.32	0.00868	HP, dihydroxyacetone kinase	Carbohydrate transport and metabolism

<sup>A</sup> HP: Hypothetical protein

<sup>B</sup> The functional class when genes names where compared to *Listeria monocytogenes* EGD-e genes by using: (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/sites/entrez?Db=genome&Cmd=ShowDetailView&TermToSearch=204>)

<sup>C</sup> N.C.: Not classified

None of the listed proteins were classified as outer membrane proteins, but submitting the protein sequence of Lmo0189 (hypothetical protein, similar to *Bacillus subtilis* Veg) to the “Protein function prediction” (<http://dragon.bio.purdue.edu/pfp/>) (2007b) the protein was predicted to be “involved in peptidoglycan synthesis”. In *B. subtilis*, Veg is assumed to be a typical cytoplasmic protein (Fukushima *et al.*, 2003). The localization of Veg during sporulation in *B. subtilis* is in the core region of the spores (Fukushima *et al.*, 2003). The *veg* gene is suggested to have two functions in *B. subtilis*; an unknown function during the vegetative growth phase and a germination related function.

None of the genes listed in Table 3.5 and the respective proteins have been identified as being involved in NaCl-stress of *L. monocytogenes* before (Duche *et al.*, 2002a; Duche *et al.*, 2002b; Gardan *et al.*, 2003; Chatterjee *et al.*, 2006), but GlpD was found expressed at a higher level during stationary growth compared to exponential growth (Folio *et al.*, 2004). A strategy to investigate the influence of these up- or down-regulated genes on the adhesion and aggregation phenomenon is to make knock-out mutations in each of the genes and test the adhesion and aggregation to a plastic surface for each of the mutants.

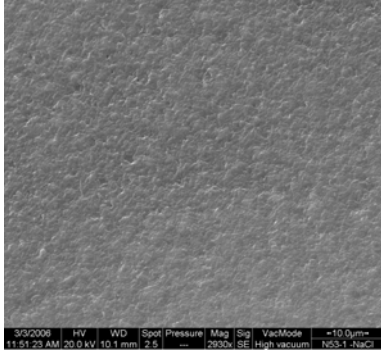
A 1-dimensional gel electrophoresis of the surface proteins of food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains and other *L. monocytogenes* strains was done, to determine any difference in the surface protein expression. No significant difference in surface protein expression was measured between strains grown as adhered bacteria with or without the presence of 5% NaCl (unpublished work). This is in agreement with the reached results from the DNA microarray analysis.

Hence, a changed expression of surface proteins did not appear to be a major reason for enhanced adhesion aggregation when adding 5% NaCl to the growth medium.

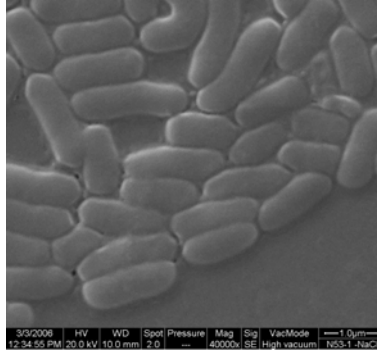
**SEM** could be a way to visualize, on cell-level, the enhanced adhesion and aggregation that was seen in the crystal violet assay, when 5 % NaCl was added to the growth medium. *L. monocytogenes* exposed to stress full conditions such as 7-9% NaCl (Isom *et al.*, 1995) or low pH (pH 5) together with high levels of NaCl (10%) (Bereksi *et al.*, 2002) grew as filamentous cells. We have used SEM to attempt to visualize any differences in adhesion, aggregation and single-cell morphology of a RAPD type 9 strain grown on a surface with or without the presence of NaCl (Figure 3.5)

**Figure 3.5: Scanning electron microscopy of a food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strain of *Listeria monocytogenes*. The strain was grown on a surface under two different conditions (TSB (1% glucose) or TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl)) and the magnification was either  $\times 3000$  or  $\times 40000$ . The SEM work was done in collaboration with associate professor Jose Bresciani and associate research professor Michael Hansen at Department for Ecology, Faculty of Life Science, University of Copenhagen. Unpublished data.**

RAPD type 9 strain TSB (1% glucose)

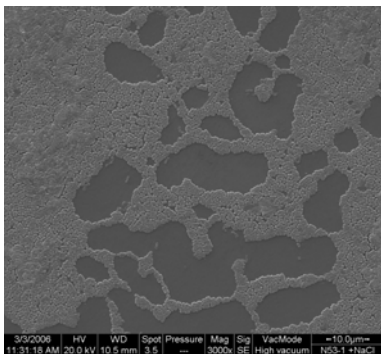


Magnification  $\times 3000$

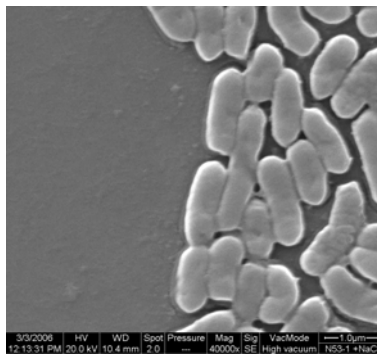


Magnification  $\times 40000$

RAPD type 9 strain TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl)



Magnification  $\times 3000$



Magnification  $\times 40000$

Surprisingly, the layer of adhered bacteria to the plastic surface appeared more massive after growth in media without 5% NaCl, when compared to the layer of adhered bacteria grown in the presence of 5% NaCl. The morphology of the single cells is very similar for the cells grown under the two different conditions, except that cells grown in the presence of 5% NaCl appear more irregular on the surfaces. We did not see any filamentation of the cells, but this is probably due to the relatively moderate level of NaCl added to the growth media. Further studies with SEM with a higher number of strains need to be done to determine if NaCl changes the surface topography of the cells.

### 3.4 Conclusion

Based on the work done in this thesis, we cannot point out one reason explaining the persistence of *L. monocytogenes* RAPD type 9. However, several factors were shown, when

present at the same time, to enhance adhesion and aggregation, but is was not unique for RAPD type 9 strains. Especially addition of moderate levels of NaCl enhanced the adhesion, and work done by Birte Vogel has demonstrated that the presence of an organic matrix surrounding the bacteria when exposed to desiccation also appeared to increase the tolerance to desiccation.



## 4 Listeriosis

Listeriosis is an infectious disease where *Listeria monocytogenes* spreads intracellularly during the infection. *L. monocytogenes* is also capable of crossing the brain-blood and the fetoplacental barrier (Lecuit, 2005). *L. monocytogenes* can therefore infect the fetus in a pregnant woman, and cause sepsis or meningitis in elderly and immunocompromised people or people with underlying diseases (Lennon *et al.*, 1984; Lyon *et al.*, 1987; Junttila *et al.*, 1989; Bula *et al.*, 1995; Ericsson *et al.*, 1997; Valk *et al.*, 2001). Occasionally healthy people get infected too (Miettinen *et al.*, 1999a; Farber *et al.*, 2000; Lyytikäinen *et al.*, 2000).

### 4.1 Clinical forms and incidence of listeriosis

Listeriosis is the disease caused by *L. monocytogenes*, and it can be seen in different forms. The main clinical forms of 782 cases during 1991-1992 in 27 countries covering Europe, North and South America and Asia have been reported; Maternal and neonatal infections accounts for 34%. Of the non-neonatal cases (66%) symptoms divide between bacteremia/sepsis (56%), central nervous system infections (36%) or atypical forms (8%) (Rocourt *et al.*, 1997). The fetus from a pregnant woman is very susceptible to listeriosis, because *L. monocytogenes* infects the placenta and fetus. Listeriosis in pregnant women will result in flu-like symptoms (Frederiksen *et al.*, 1992), but very often the infection will result in spontaneous abortion, still birth, premature birth to either an infected or a healthy child (Schlech *et al.*, 1983; Frederiksen *et al.*, 1992; Valk *et al.*, 2001; Mylonakis *et al.*, 2002).

There are approx. 40 cases of listeriosis every year in Denmark and the mortality rate is approx 21%, but in 2004 and 2005, the number of cases has increased slightly to 42 and 46 cases (Smith *et al.*, 2006). Using DNA-sub-typing methods such as ribotyping or pulse field gel electrophoresis it has been shown that the increase is caused by several DNA types and it is therefore believed to be sporadic cases. The incidence in Denmark is 0.85 per 100,000 inhabitants, which is much higher than the incidence in USA, where it is only 0.27 per 100,000 inhabitants (Table 4.1). These differences may be due to different surveillance systems or different food consumption patterns (Valk *et al.*, 2003).

In USA the incidence of listeriosis is very low compared to other diseases caused by food borne human pathogen bacteria, however the risk of death and the number of cases that are hospitalized is several times higher than for the other bacteria (Table 4.1).

**Table 4.1: Number of cases, hospitalization, death and incidence caused by human pathogens in USA in 2004. The numbers represents 15% of the U.S. population (44.470.395 persons). Reference: CDC (2006)**

Pathogen	No. cases	No. of cases at hospital	Death	Incidence per 100,000
<i>Salmonella</i>	6498 (42%)	26%	38 (0.6%)	14.61
<i>Cryptosporidium</i>	637 (4%)	27%	5 (0.8%)	1.43
<i>Campylobacter</i>	5684 (37%)	15%	9 (0.2%)	12.78
STEC <sup>A</sup> O157	402 (3%)	42%	4 (1%)	0.9
<i>Shigella</i>	2248 (15%)	18%	3 (0.1%)	5.06
<i>Yersinia</i>	176 (1%)	27%	1 (0.6%)	0.4
<i>Vibrio</i>	123 (1%)	32%	5 (4%)	0.28
<i>Listeria</i>	119 (1%)	97%	19 (16%)	0.27
STEC non-O157	110 (1%)	21%	-	0.25

<sup>A</sup> STEC: Shiga toxin producing *Escherichia coli*

## 4.2 Overview of virulence factors in *Listeria monocytogenes*

The ability of *L. monocytogenes* to grow intracellularly is a very important characteristic, because it enables the bacterium to escape from the immune defense during infection of the host. An important issue is the ability of *L. monocytogenes* to cross three important barriers in the human host, namely the intestinal-blood, the blood-brain and the feto-placental barrier. Not many bacteria are able to grow intracellularly in the human host, but *L. monocytogenes* has this ability because of an artillery of different virulence factors, which are expressed during the intracellular growth (Figure 4.1). Virulence factors are elements that enable a micro-organism to colonize a host where the organism proliferates and causes tissue damage or systemic inflammation (Chen *et al.*, 2005). Virulence factors are described as secreted proteins (toxins, enzymes) and cell-surface structures such as capsular polysaccharides, lipopolysaccharides and outer membrane proteins, which directly contribute to the disease processes.

Several virulence factors are involved in the intracellular life cycle, which proceeds as followed: The bacterium crosses the eukaryotic cell membrane (InlA, InlB), and is thereafter surrounded by vacuole, from which it escapes by producing enzymes (LLO, PlcA) that destroys the membrane. Following proliferation, the cells can move intracellular and spread to neighboring cells by using the produced actin tail (ActA). After invasion of the neighboring cells, the bacterium is surrounded by a double-membrane consisting of membrane from the previous eukaryotic cell and from the newly invaded cell. Enzymes are again produced to escape from this double-membrane (LLO, PlcB).

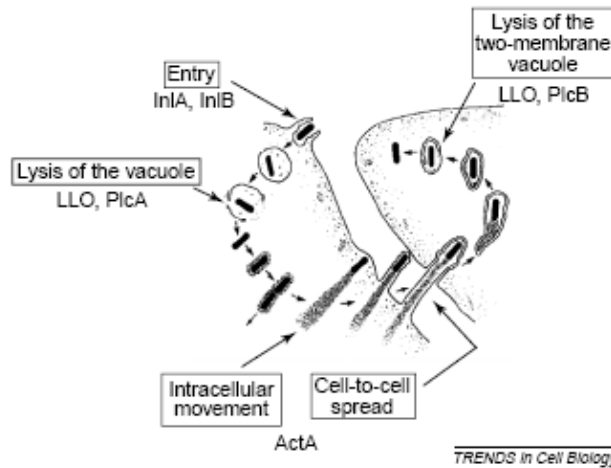


Figure 4.1: The infection process of a host cell by *Listeria monocytogenes*. Each infection step is indicated together with the virulence factors involved. Reference: Cossart *et al.* (2003).

The expressions of the proteins involved in these steps are showed in Figure 4.2. They are all controlled by the positive regulatory factor A (PrfA), which can bind to a palindrome sequence found in the promoter region of genes of the virulence factors (Menguad *et al.*, 1989). These six proteins are grouped as the “classical” virulence factors, because they are all known to be essential for bacterial infection and their only function is in virulence. The proteins are unique for the *Listeria* species, and they are all organized in the central virulence cluster (Figure 4.2). The two internalins InlA and InlB are encoded by the *inlAB* operon (Gaillard *et al.*, 1991), and are positioned in an other gene cluster than the other virulence genes.

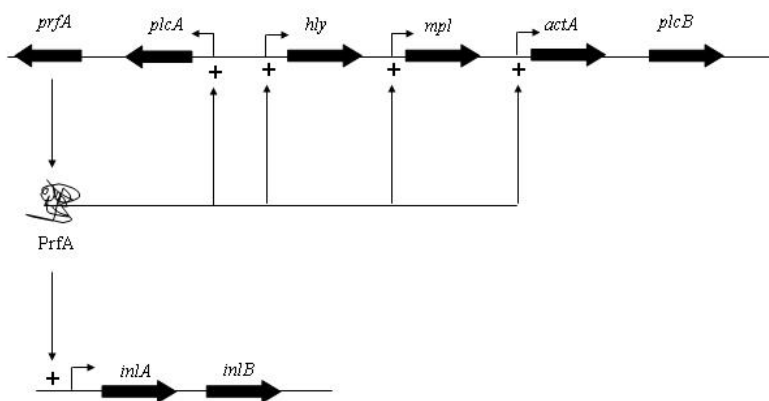


Figure 4.2: Organization of the central virulence gene cluster of *Listeria monocytogenes*. PrfA is the transcriptional activator. *plcA* and *plcB* encodes for phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase C (PlcA) and phosphatidylcholine-specific phospholipase C (PlcB) respectively. *hly* encodes for Listeriolysin O (LLO) and *mpl* encodes for a metalloprotease necessary for activation of PlcB. The protein involved in actin polymerization (ActA) is encoded by *actA*. At another position of the genome are *inlA* and *inlB* located, these two encodes for internalins (InlA and InlB) used for invasion. Modified from Vazquez-Boland *et al.* (2001)

Several other proteins are suggested to be involved in virulence besides the classical virulence genes located in the central virulence cluster. These are all located outside the virulence cluster, but some of them are however regulated by the transcriptional activator PrfA. These genes are sometimes called accessory virulence factors because they are also involved in other processes than virulence in *L. monocytogenes*.

The expression of *prfA* is controlled in different ways either by PrfA itself or by the alternative sigma factor  $\sigma^B$  (Leimeister-Wachter *et al.*, 1990; Leimeister-Wachter *et al.*, 1992; Freitag *et al.*, 1993; Freitag *et al.*, 1994). Also the temperature has an influence on the production of virulence factors because the secondary structure of untranslated *prfA*-mRNA is temperature dependent (Leimeister-Wachter *et al.*, 1992; Johansson *et al.*, 2002). At 30°C, the Shine-Dalgarno sequence is blocked and the ribosomes are not able to bind and translate the sequence. Due to the positive feedback mechanism, only a small amount of *prfA* is therefore transcribed (Leimeister-Wachter *et al.*, 1992). At 37°C, the secondary structure have changed, which results in translation of *prfA*-mRNA followed by synthesis of PrfA and results in a higher amount of transcribed *prfA*. PrfA is the primary regulator of the expression of the virulence factors present in the virulence gene cluster, but other proteins act as virulence gene regulators too. VirR, is a response regulator critical for *L. monocytogenes* virulence (Mandin *et al.*, 2005). The genes regulated by VirR encode ABC-transporters, proteins involved in resistance to human defensins in *Staphylococcus aureus* and cell wall modification proteins (Mandin *et al.*, 2005). The alternative sigma factor  $\sigma^B$  is an overall regulator of the expression of several genes as a response of several types of stresses, and as mentioned, it also regulates the expression PrfA and thereby the expression of virulence factors.

The classical method to investigate genes of importance for virulence has been creation of knock-out mutants followed by determination of their virulence potential and identification of the non-functional gene (Mengaud *et al.*, 1991; Gaillard *et al.*, 1991). After the genome sequences of *L. monocytogenes* and the non-pathogenic *Listeria innocua* have been published (Glaser *et al.*, 2001), comparative genomics have been used with great success. Genes not present in *L. innocua*, but on the other hand present in *L. monocytogenes* and encoding interesting sequences such as a membrane binding region have been investigated further by this method. Especially accessory virulence factors of importance for adhesion to and invasion into eukaryotic cells are identified by comparative genomics e.g. Auto (Cabanès *et al.*, 2004).

### 4.2.1 Adhesion to eukaryotic cells

Adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to a eukaryotic cell is the first step in the intracellular life cycle of *L. monocytogenes*. Adhesion can occur between proteins, carbohydrates or other

components of the cell membranes of both the bacterial or eukaryotic cell. Several factors are involved in the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to eukaryotic cells but the primary adhesion is mediated by surface proteins (Table 4.2). It should be noted to Table 4.2 and Table 4.3, that a variety of cell lines with different animal origin have been used to study proteins of importance for adhesion and invasion of *L. monocytogenes* to eukaryotic cell lines. It is difficult to make final conclusions because of the inconsistency between the chosen cell lines.

**Table 4.2: *Listeria monocytogenes* surface proteins of importance for adhesion between bacterium and eukaryotic cells. Other types of tissue than the ones mentioned in the table can be involved in adhesion with *Listeria monocytogenes*.**

Protein	Gene	Receptor	Tissue	Reference
InIA	<i>inIA</i>	E-cadherin	Intestines	Milohanic <i>et al.</i> (2001), Gaillard <i>et al.</i> (1991)
InIB	<i>inIB</i>	Met, gC1q-R <sup>A</sup> , heparin sulfate proteoglycans	Liver, cervix, kidney	Braun <i>et al.</i> (2000), Dramsi <i>et al.</i> (1995), Gaillard <i>et al.</i> (1991), Jonquieres <i>et al.</i> (2001), Shen <i>et al.</i> (2000)
P104/LAP		HSP60 on Caco-2 cells	Intestines (ileum, cecum, colon), bladder, kidney, larynx, skin	Jaradat <i>et al.</i> (2003a), Pandiripally <i>et al.</i> (1999), Wampler <i>et al.</i> (2004)
P60	<i>iap</i>	Not identified	Fibroblast cells, intestines	Bubert <i>et al.</i> (1992), Park <i>et al.</i> (2000)
Ami	<i>ami</i>	Not identified	Liver	Milohanic <i>et al.</i> (2001)
ActA	<i>actA</i>	Heparan sulfate proteoglycans	Macrophage (mouse), ovary cells (hamster)	Alvarez-Dominiguez <i>et al.</i> (1997)
FbpA	<i>fbp</i>	Immobilized fibronectin	Intestines, liver	Dramsi <i>et al.</i> (2004), Gilot <i>et al.</i> (2000)

<sup>A</sup> InIB do not activate Met or gC1q-R originating from guinea pigs (Khelef *et al.*, 2006)

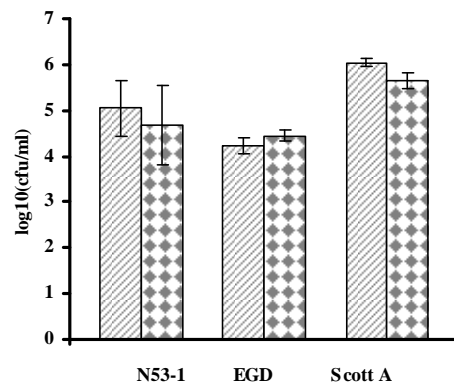
InIA and InIB are primarily used for invasion, but the two proteins bind effectively to their respective receptors on the surface of the eukaryotic cell, and will thereby contribute to the adhesion. The autolysin Ami surface protein plays a minor role in adhesion to eukaryotic cell lines, since the effect of lost adhesion ability only was seen in *ami*-mutants also lacking *inIA* and/or *inIB* (Milohanic *et al.*, 2001). This is most likely due to the effect InIA and InIB have on adhesion and they are probably able to overcome the defect in Ami cell adhesion function (Milohanic *et al.*, 2001).

Also adhesion is influenced by genes not identified. New loci have been described to be involved in the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to eukaryotic cells (Milohanic *et al.*, 2000), but the genes and the mechanisms that are used is still unknown.

The virulence of *L. monocytogenes* strains varies and this could be caused by differences in the ability to adhere and attach to eukaryotic cells. However, when testing the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* strains to guinea pig epithelial intestinal cells, all strains (environment, human, animal) were able to attach the cells (Meyer *et al.*, 1992; Bunduki *et al.*,

1993; Chiu *et al.*, 2006). In this thesis, we found that adhesion to Caco-2 cells varied between *L. monocytogenes* strains, but there was no correlation between the degree of adhesion and the origin, serotype or invasion into cell lines of the strains (Figure 4.3) (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a)

The adhesion affinities can be changed due to changes in the environmental conditions e.g. pH, temperature or osmolarity. An enhanced aggregation and adhesion to a plastic surface was seen when 5% NaCl was added to the growth medium of several *L. monocytogenes* strains (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a). However, addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium of several *L. monocytogenes* strains did not significantly influence the adhesion of the strains to Caco-2 cells (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) (Figure 4.3).



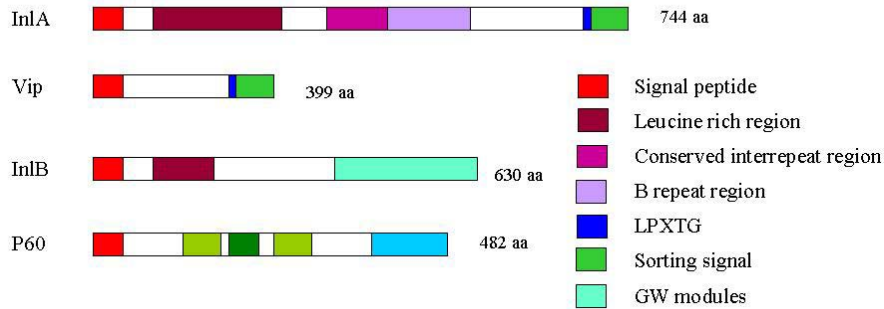
**Figure 4.3:** Adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* strains RAPD type 9 (N53-1), a reference strain (EGD) and a human, clinical strain (Scott A) to Caco-2 cells. Strains were grown in TSB (1% glucose) (▨) or TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl) (◩) before the assays. Error bars are based on standard deviations from two independent experiments in duplicate. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b).

#### 4.2.2 Invasion into eukaryotic cells

The second step in the infection is the invasion where *L. monocytogenes* is crossing the eukaryotic cell membrane. The two most important *L. monocytogenes* surface proteins for invasion are InlA and InlB, and the two proteins are important for invasion into different eukaryotic cell types. Different cell types of different animal origins are also used for proteins of importance for invasion. It is therefore difficult to make a clear conclusion from the different experiments.

The first identified surface protein involved in virulence was InlA, which is encoded by *inlA* (Gaillard *et al.*, 1991). InlA is a 744 amino acid surface protein that contains several regions with different physical properties (Figure 4.4). In the N-terminal end, the signal sequence is followed by a Leucine Rich Region (LRR) containing 15 repeats of 22 amino acids

and three successive repeats, where the same amino acids is found in 27 of the 49 positions of the repeats. At the C-terminal end a LPXTG sequence is present, which acts as an anchor region of surface proteins of gram-positive bacteria (Fischetti *et al.*, 1990).



**Figure 4.4: Surface proteins of *Listeria monocytogenes* representing four different groups of invasion proteins. Different colours describe different domains characteristics for the families. Modified after Cabanes *et al.* (2002).**

E-cadherin (Epithel cadherin) is the InlA receptor molecule (Mengaud *et al.*, 1996). It is a protein expressed on the surface of enterocytes (Hermiston *et al.*, 1995), but also on the surface of other epithelial tissues such as skin and liver. E-cadherin is primarily positioned at tight junction between the cells, but is also distributed sporadically elsewhere on the surface. *L. monocytogenes* does not interact with the tight junction, but when cells in the epithelium layer dies, they are expelled and detached from the epithelium by extrusion (Pentecost *et al.*, 2006). The surrounding cells are reorganized and E-cadherin is transiently exposed to the luminal surface of the eukaryotic cells, which enables *L. monocytogenes* to attach.

## 4. Listeriosis

**Table 4.3: *Listeria monocytogenes* surface proteins of importance for invasion of the bacterium into the eukaryotic cell. Other types of tissue than the ones mentioned in the table can be involved in invasion of *L. monocytogenes*.**

Protein	Gene	Receptor	Tissue	Reference
InIA	<i>inIA</i>	E-cadherin <sup>A</sup>	Most epithelial cells (intestinal cell, liver cell)	Dramsi <i>et al.</i> (1995), Gaillard <i>et al.</i> (1991), Mengaud <i>et al.</i> (1995)
InIB	<i>InIB</i>	Met, gC1q-R <sup>B</sup> , heparin sulfate proteoglycans	Liver, spleen	Braun <i>et al.</i> (2000), Dramsi <i>et al.</i> (1995), Gaillard <i>et al.</i> (1991), Jonquieres <i>et al.</i> (2001), Shen <i>et al.</i> (2000)
Vip	<i>vip</i>	Gp96 <sup>C</sup>	Fibroblast, intestines <sup>D</sup>	Cabanes <i>et al.</i> (2005)
Auto	<i>aut</i>	Not identified	Intestines, nodes, liver, spleen	Cabanes <i>et al.</i> (2004)

<sup>A</sup> E-cadherin from humans are similar to E-cadherin from guinea pigs and rabbits, but different than E-cadherin from mice and rats.

<sup>B</sup> InIB do not activate Met or gC1q-R originating from guinea pigs (Khelef *et al.*, 2006)

<sup>C</sup> The human endoplasmatic reticulum chaperone Gp96

<sup>D</sup> Vip have no effect in guinea pig epithelial cells or in monkey kidney cells (Cabanes *et al.*, 2005)

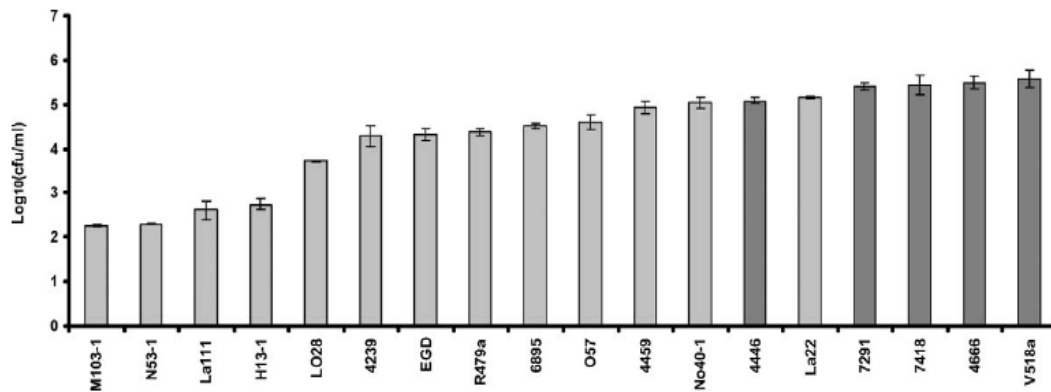
Mice have been used as infection models for *L. monocytogenes* for many years. However, in 1999 Lecuit *et al.* compared E-cadherin from mouse, rat, chicken, human, guinea pig and rabbit and discovered, surprisingly that E-cadherin from mouse and rat cluster in another group than chicken, human, guinea pig and rabbit E-cadherin (Lecuit *et al.*, 1999). In humans, the amino acid at position 16 is glutamic acid, where in mice it is proline. Because of this difference in the amino acid composition, there is a very low binding affinity between mouse or rat E-cadherin and InIA from *L. monocytogenes*. After this discovery, guinea pigs have been preferred as experimental animals when investigating oral exposure with *L. monocytogenes*. For this reason, a transgenic mouse was designed, expressing human E-cadherin on their intestinal cell (Lecuit *et al.*, 2001). These mice do not express human E-cadherin on other cell surfaces than the enterocytes, but binding InIA and E-cadherin have shown to be of importance also in the liver (Table 4.3). Therefore the transgenic mouse can only be used to oral infection studies of mice and not the colonization of organs further in the body of mice.

Jonquieres *et al.* (1998) discovered that *L. monocytogenes* LO28, which is a commonly used reference strain, harbors a nonsense mutation in *inIA*. The mutation is a deletion of an adenine at position 1637, and the frame shift mutation leads to the creation of a nonsense codon, TAA at position 1729, resulting in an open reading frame encoding a 63 KDa protein, which is lacking the cell wall anchor. Because of this, the InIA cannot be attached to the cell wall, and it is therefore secreted into the supernatant. This phenomenon, named "Premature Stop Codon (PMSC)", in *L. monocytogenes* LO28 has been found in other *L. monocytogenes* strains (Jonquieres *et al.*, 1998; Olier *et al.*, 2003; Rousseaux *et al.*, 2004; Nightingale *et al.*, 2005; Felicio *et al.*, 2007; Handa-Miya *et al.*, 2007). Studies have identified at least 12 different naturally occurring *inIA* mutations leading to the production and secretion of truncated



*InIA*, and strains from USA, France, Portugal and Japan have been tested. This could indicate that the presence of PMSC in *inIA* is a globally distributed phenomenon. The prevalence of PMSC in *L. monocytogenes* from the outdoor environment has not been determined.

Invasion into a human cell line is used as a preliminary descriptor of the *L. monocytogenes* virulence potential. The invasive potential of *L. monocytogenes* strains vary (Larsen *et al.*, 2002; Werbrouck *et al.*, 2006; Jensen *et al.*, 2007a; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c). Werbrouck *et al.* (2006) found that clinical strains had lower invasion capacity into Caco-2 cells than non-clinical strains. We did not find the same clear differentiation, when the invasiveness of food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains, sporadic isolated food processing strains, food and clinical strains in Caco-2 cells was compared (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a) (Figure 4.5).



**Figure 4.5: Invasion of strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* in Caco-2 cells. Strains M103-1, N53-1, La111 and H13-1 all belong to the same food processing persistent RAPD type 9. The other strains have different origins (human, clinical cases, food, food processing environment) and RAPD types. Lineage 1 strains are in dark grey, and lineage 2 strains are in light grey. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007a).**

Four strains belonging to the same food processing persistent RAPD type (RAPD type 9) showed significant lower invasive potential than the rest of the tested strains (different origin and RAPD types) even LO28, which have been shown to be a very poor invader (Jonquieres *et al.*, 1998). It should be noticed, that strain V518a belongs to another group of persistent strains (RAPD type 57), and this strain is having a very high invasion potential. Therefore, not all persistent strains have a low invasion potential.

Differences in *inIA* and *inIB* expression can explain poor invasion (Werbrouck *et al.*, 2006), but also mutations in *inIA* may cause low invasion ability (Jonquieres *et al.*, 1998; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c). We have sequenced the 3' region of *inIA* from seven different strains of *L. monocytogenes*, and did identify two single point mutations (Figure 4.6).

## 4. Listeriosis

Aminoacid	539	572
InIA (ref)		
EGD		
N53-1		
La111		
H13-1		
M103-1		
7418		
4446		
	*:	*:

```

PAKPVKEGHTFVGWFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDINLYAQFSINSYTATFDNDNGVTT
PAKPVKEGHTFVGWFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDINLYAQFSINSYTATFDNDNGVTT
PAKPVKEGYTFIGWFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATLDNDNGVTT
-----AKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATLDNDNGVTT
-----WFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATLDNDNGVTT
PAKPVKEGYTFIGWFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATLDNDNGVTT
PAKPVKEGYTFVGWFDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATFDNDNGVTT
-----DAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTATFDNDNGVTT
*:*:*****:*****:*****:*****

```

**Figure 4.6:** InIA from different *Listeria monocytogenes* strains were aligned with the ClustalW program. InIA from following strains were aligned: InIA (reference, accession no. NC\_003210), a reference strain (EGD), RAPD type 9 strains (N53-1, La111, H13-1, M103-1), a food isolate (7418) and a human clinical strain (4446). The two mutations are boxed in black, and their position in the InIA protein is indicated. Glutamine (Q) is changed to lysine (K), and phenylalanine (F) is changed to leucine (L). Stars indicates identity, semi-colon indicates similarity. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b).

The two amino acids changes were seen at position 539 and 572. In both cases the four RAPD type 9 strains showed the same change in amino acid as compared to the other tested strains. At position 539 glutamine is changed to lysine, and at position 572 phenylalanine is changed to leucine (Figure 4.6) (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b). We have hypothesized that these two changes may cause conformation changes in the synthesized InIA, leading to lower affinity to E-cadherin on the surface of Caco-2 cells and therefore lower invasion ability.

In the future, we will sequence the complete *inIA* from all the strains, since we did not identify any PMSC in the 3' region of *inIA* and some of the other PMSC have been identified in the 5' region of *inIA* (Olier *et al.*, 2002; Rousseaux *et al.*, 2004).

Serotype correlates with the presence of PMSC, since all strains belonging to serotype 1/2b, 1/2c and 4b encode a full-length *inIA*, whereas 83% of the serotype 1/2a strains encode a full-length *inIA* (Jacquet *et al.*, 2004). We did only find single point mutations in strains belonging to 1/2a, and they all belonged to the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b).

Another surface protein required for invasion into eukaryotic cells is InIB, which promotes bacterial internalization into a variety of cell lines (Gaillard *et al.*, 1991; Dramsi *et al.*, 1995; Shen *et al.*, 2000; Braun *et al.*, 2000; Jonquieres *et al.*, 2001). InIB does not bind to E-cadherin on the intestinal cells (Dramsi *et al.*, 1995), and InIB is therefore not necessary for entry into Caco-2 cells. Three different proteins have shown to act as receptor molecules for InIB. The first is the hepatocyte surface protein, Met, where the only other known ligand is the Hepatocyte Growth Factor (HGF) (Shen *et al.*, 2000). The second is heparin sulfate proteoglycans (HSPG) (Jonquieres *et al.*, 2001) and the third is gC1qR (Braun *et al.*, 2000).

InIB is very important in liver and spleen colonization in mice, but does not play a role in crossing the intestinal barrier in mice {238}. InIB plays no role in rabbit and guinea pig infections (Khelef *et al.*, 2006), even though guinea pigs and rabbits do express Met and gC1q-R. Similar to E-cadherin in mice, there may be a few amino acid differences in the sequence of the receptor proteins, resulting in a poor binding between Met or gC1q-R and InIB. Partial sequencing of the InIB binding site of Met from human, mouse, guinea pig and rabbit, showed single amino acids differences between human, mouse Met and guinea pig, rabbit Met (Khelef *et al.*, 2006). This could cause the non-activation of Met by guinea pig InIB.

Recently, two new surface proteins (Vip and Auto) from *L. monocytogenes* have shown to influence the invasion (Cabanés *et al.*, 2005); (Cabanés *et al.*, 2004) (Table 4.3). Only the receptor for Vip has been identified (Table 4.3). Since both studies are new, further work has not been performed on these new virulence factors.

### 4.2.3 Intracellular growth in eukaryotic cells

The next step in the infection process is the intracellular growth of the invaded bacteria. First of all, *L. monocytogenes* must be able to resist the defense of the host e.g. antimicrobial peptides, H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and other compounds excreted from the immune defense to survive and grow intracellularly. This resistance could be e.g. export pumps or presence of oxidase enzyme.

No specific virulence genes are important for the intracellular growth, but a high growth rate may correspond to a higher virulence potential of the strain. Differences in the intracellular growth rate have been seen between a wild type reference strain and a mutant strain (Larsen *et al.*, 2006). We were not able to see any differences between the intracellular growth rates when the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains were compared to human, clinical strains or a food strain (Figure 4.7).

The differences in virulence potential that we subsequently found in the different models can therefore not be due to different intracellular growth rate in intestinal cells (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c).

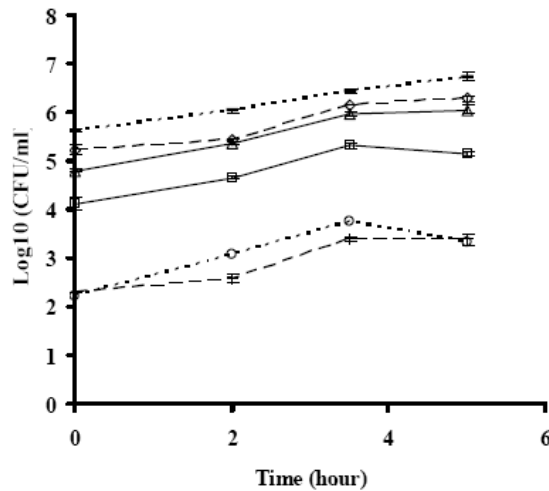


Figure 4.7: Invasion and intracellular growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in Caco-2 cells. Strains were grown in TSB (1% glucose) before beginning of the assay. Strains are as followed: Food strain (---◇---), RAPD type 9 strain (---×---), human, clinical strain (—△—), human clinical strain (-----), reference strain (—□—) and RAPD type 9 strain (---○---). Hours is the number of hours after addition of gentamicin. Error bars are based on standard deviations from duplicate measurements. The figure is representative of two independent experiments. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b).

#### 4.2.4 Escape from the membranes and cell-to-cell spread

*L. monocytogenes* bacteria are surrounded by vacuole membranes at two different stages of the infection process. Just after entry, the bacteria are trapped in a single-layer membrane. By getting access to the cytosol of the host cells, the bacteria are able to replicate and spread to neighbouring cells. Later in the infectious process, the bacteria are surrounded by a double-membrane vacuole. Escaping from both the single layer and double layer vacuole is essential for an effective infection, and failure to escape from the membranes result in an infection that is eliminated fast from the tissues (Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007).

The functions of the surface active virulence factors are still under investigation. Two phospholipases are involved; the phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase C (PlcA) is encoded by *plcA* (Mengaud *et al.*, 1991) and phosphatidylcholin phospholipase C (PlcB) is encoded by *plcB* (Vazquez-Boland *et al.*, 1992). Maturation of PlcB is dependent of a zinc metalloprotease (*mpl*) which also is present in the PrfA-regulated virulence gene cluster (Poyart *et al.*, 1993). Also, Listeriolysin O (LLO) is involved in the escape from the membranes.

It has been believed that PlcA and LLO were of importance in the lysis of the single layer vacuole membrane, and that PlcB and LLO destroy the double layer membrane (Mengaud *et al.*, 1991; Vazquez-Boland *et al.*, 1992). Recently, it was shown that the two

phospholipases PlcB and PlcA are important for the escape from the single-layer membrane, but are not sufficient for the break-down of the outer-membrane in the double-layer vacuole (Alberti-Segui *et al.*, 2007), and that LLO is a key factor in the dissolution of the double membrane.

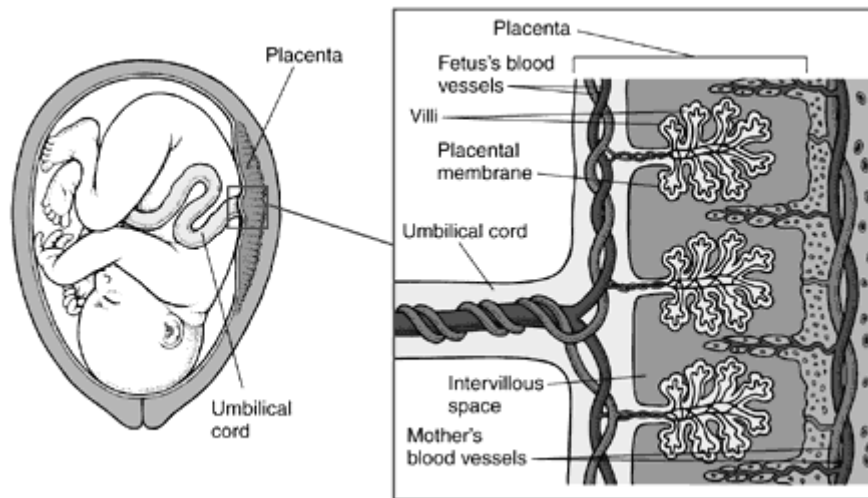
SvpA is a protein facilitating the bacterial escape from the phagosomes of macrophages (Borezee *et al.*, 2001). SvpA is a surface-exposed protein, which may also protect intraphagosomal bacteria from being killed by the host cell and might also have other synergistic functions with other virulence factors produced by *L. monocytogenes*.

The actin polymerization, encoded by *actA*, that enables in spread to neighbouring cells, is another very important step in the invasion of a host (Kocks *et al.*, 1992). ActA is required by the bacteria for nucleation of actin filaments and thereby formation of a tail, using components of cytoskeleton of the host cell, that enables the *L. monocytogenes* bacterium to move intracellularly and spread to neighbouring cells (Brundage *et al.*, 1993). ActA is very important in guinea pig placenta and fetus infection, since an ActA mutant strain is unable to spread and proliferate in the placenta, and thereby the fetus will not be infected (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2005).

### **4.2.5 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection during pregnancy**

There is a high risk for spontaneous abortion or stillbirth when a pregnant mother is infected by *L. monocytogenes*. Recently, it was suggested that the placenta acts as a niche for *L. monocytogenes* growth during the maternal infection, while the maternal organs are cleared (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2006). The placenta re-infects the mother and the mother cannot be cleared before the trafficking of *L. monocytogenes* from placenta to maternal organs is interrupted. This will lead to rejection of the placenta and fetus from the body of the mother.

The placenta is a dynamic organ which consists of both maternal and fetal cells that are connected in an ingenious system. The structure and function changes throughout the pregnancy, but the primary function is to act as a barrier between a mother and her fetus. The physiological barrier separating fetal and maternal blood primarily consists of a single layer of fetally derived trophoblastic cells (the outer cell layer of the villi) (Figure 4.8). Nutrients and cells from the immune defense are able to cross the barrier, whereas blood cells do not cross the barrier. Very few organisms are able to cross the placenta barrier, and *L. monocytogenes* is the only food-borne human pathogenic bacteria with this ability. Other organisms are viruses (Koi *et al.*, 2001), parasites such as *Toxoplasma gondii* (Kravetz *et al.*, 2005), *Plasmodium falciparum* (Scherf *et al.*, 2001) and very rare bacteria e.g. *Chlamydo-phila abortus* (Johnson *et al.*, 1985).



**Figure 4.8: Composition of the placenta.** Some of the fetus's blood vessels are contained in tiny hair-like projections (villi) of the placenta that extend into the wall of the uterus. The mother's blood passes through the space surrounding the villi (intervillous space). Only a thin membrane (placental membrane) separates the mother's blood in the intervillous space from the fetus's blood in the villi. Nutrients and also *L. monocytogenes* in the mother's blood can cross this membrane into blood vessels in the villi and pass through the umbilical cord to the fetus. Reference: <http://www.merck.com/mmhe/sec22/ch259/ch259a.html>

Little is known about how *L. monocytogenes* is able to cross the blood-placenta barrier, but a lot of work has been done to investigate the intracellular life of *L. monocytogenes* when passing the barrier. The most obvious factors of importance, when crossing the placenta barrier, are the virulence factors InIA, InIB, ActA and LLO, since they are involved in the invasion of cells, cell-to-cell spread and lyses of the cell membranes. Jacquet *et al.* (2004) suggest that InIA—E-cadherin interaction plays a role in crossing of the placental barrier. This is supported by several *in vitro* models like established trophoblastic cell lines (BeWo cells), primary trophoblast cultures (placentas were obtained immediately after a caesarean section delivery at the end an uncomplicated full-term pregnancy) or placental villous explants (from the same placentas from the cesarean section) (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004; Lecuit *et al.*, 2004). However, in an *in vivo* model such as a pregnant guinea pig, the spread of *L. monocytogenes* to the placenta was independent of InIA (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004). The same was seen in pregnant mice, where neither InIA nor InIB appeared to be of importance when invading the placenta and the fetus from infected pregnant mice (Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007). Possible explanations for the differences in the two model systems could be that in *in vivo* infections, the spread occurs via cell-to-cell spread from the infected blood cells to the placenta trophoblast, but in an *in vitro* model the invasion step, where InIA and InIB is of importance (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004). Both direct invasion of the endothelial cells and cell-to-cell spread from infected blood cells to endothelial cells has a role in the case of infection of the

central nervous system (Drevets, 1999). Another explanation could be that invasion into trophoblast cells *in vivo* is mediated by other internalins. The role of all the internalins with homology to InIA in fetoplacental invasion has not been identified yet. Even though the placenta itself and trophoblast cells from guinea pigs and humans are very similar (Leiser *et al.*, 1994) the conflicting results could also be due to small differences between these organisms.

Evidence for the importance of cell-to-cell spread required for crossing the fetoplacental barrier in mice (Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007), but not for placental infection (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2005) have been seen. Crossing the fetoplacental barrier involves two layers of different cells. First the step from the maternal blood stream through the trophoblastic cells, and next through the layer of cells of the fetal blood vessel. An *actA*-deletion mutant is able to grow in the placenta, but with a slower growth rate compared to the wild type, and a significantly lower growth rate was seen in the fetus (Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007). A very high number of the *actA*-mutant bacteria was seen inside the trophoblastic cells as a result of the missing ability to spread to the neighboring cells (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2005).

Listeriolysin O is important when *L. monocytogenes* is infecting placenta and fetus in mice and guinea pigs. A *hly*-deletion mutant behaved like *L. innocua*, meaning that they were rapidly eliminated from the maternal organs and were not able to infect the fetus (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2005; Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007). The placenta could be infected, but the mutant was not able to grow in the placenta since it is not able to escape the phagosomes of the trophoblastic cells.

Thus, genes of importance for crossing the fetoplacental barrier and infection of the fetus is still being investigated, but in *in vivo* models, *hly*, *actA* appear to be very important. In contrast, *inIA* and *inIB* are not of importance *in vivo*, probably because *L. monocytogenes* already is intracellular in the maternal blood cells and will thereby infect placenta and fetus by cell-to-cell spread.

Cautions should be made when comparing *in vitro* and *in vivo* placental-fetus infection studies. Also using different mammalian host organisms such as human, guinea pig or mice, both for *in vitro* and *in vivo* model systems, could give different results because of differences in receptor molecules or other interactions between bacteria and host.

However, further studies are needed for investigating the function of *inIA* in placental infection. We showed that a food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains is slightly better to spread to placenta and fetus of pregnant guinea pigs, than a strain isolated from a primate stillbirth (Jensen *et al.*, 2007c). A human, clinical strain normally used as a reference strain was not able to infect placenta and fetus. The InIA from the RAPD type 9 strains contain two

other amino acids than InIA from other strains, which is hypothesized to cause an misfolded InIA (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b). This incorrect folded InIA could result in improper infection of the maternal host, but could also cause very effective infection of placenta and fetus through E-cadherin or another receptor. However, other virulence factors like *actA* could also play a role in the increased infection ability of the RAPD type 9 strain. Therefore further studies with invasion into placenta cells (BeWo) and cell-to-cell spread in other cell lines are necessary.



## 5 Virulence models

Since *L. monocytogenes* was discovered in 1926 by Murray *et al.* and was seen as a human pathogen bacterium in 1929 by Nyfeldt, the bacterium has been studied intensively. In the beginning the bacterium was identified as the cause of human listeriosis, however its food borne transmission was not discovered until 1980s (Fleming *et al.*, 1985).

The virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes* or another bacterium can be defined as the ability of the bacterium to infect and even kill a host organism. It is important to understand the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes* from a risk assessment perspective. For instance, it is important to know how many ingested bacteria are required to cause illness, or whether different sub-types of the bacteria differ in virulence potentials.

It is known that 20-30% of human infections caused by *L. monocytogenes* are lethal, which completely exclude the possibility of using human volunteers, and instead mice and guinea pigs have been used as animal models. These two animals were the original hosts of the infection by *L. monocytogenes* (Murray *et al.*, 1926). The increased focus on the use of experimental animals has made it necessary to develop new models to describe the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes*. Examples of such models are the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* and the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster*. Interaction with eukaryotic cell lines can not describe the virulence potential, but are describing the single steps in the infection process e.g. adhesion of the bacterium to the eukaryotic cell surface, invasion into, intracellular growth and propagation in the cells. Other types of models include phenotypical tests and PCR-detection of virulence genes, and both methods act as secondary tests and do not describe the interaction between host defence mechanisms and bacteria.

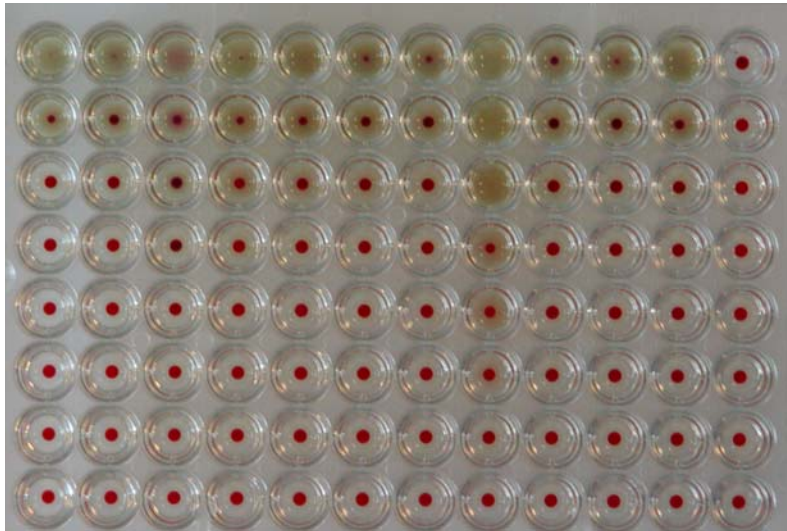
It is difficult to define the best model, because it is depending on what part of the infection process that is of interest. If the interesting part is the function and activity of certain genes, the simple models like PCR-detection, phenotypic tests and cell line models are suitable. The more complex models; flies, worms, mice and guinea pigs should be used when interaction with the host defence system and a more complex host are needed.

The majority of the methods described in the following chapters have been used to describe the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes* food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains and compared to the virulence potential of other *L. monocytogenes* strains.

### 5.1 Phenotypic tests and PCR-detection of virulence genes

A number of phenotypic tests have been used to characterize the production of some of the virulence factors in *L. monocytogenes*. Listeriolysin O (LLO), encoded by *hly*, plays an

important role in enabling *L. monocytogenes* to escape from the endosome when invading a host cell. The activity of LLO was previously characterized by measuring the diameter of a hemolytic zone on blood agar, but this method is difficult to interpret, and some strains produces very small zones. A micro plate technique, with erythrocyte suspensions, was developed for the routine determination of hemolytic activity (Rodriguez *et al.*, 1986). Larsen *et al.* (2006) used a modified version of the method for characterization of the response regulator ResD in *L. monocytogenes*. It is possible to describe the differences in hemolytic activity between a wild type strain and constructed mutant strains (Larsen *et al.*, 2006), however the method is not sensitive enough to differentiate between several wild type strains isolated from the indoor environment of fish producing factories, including food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains and strains involved in human listeriosis (Figure 5.1) (results not published).



**Figure 5.1: Activity of listeriolysin O tested by the microtiter plate assay. The supernatant from an overnight culture of each tested strain (columns) is 2-fold diluted (rows) and added to erythrocytes from cattle blood. The activity is determined by measuring to what dilution of supernatant hemolysis of erythrocytes is seen. Each column represents one strain. Last column is the negative control. Results not published.**

We have used the  $EGD\Delta resD$  mutant as in Larsen *et al.* (2006), and this mutant was very hemolytic (column 8). All the other strains had the same ability to lyse the erythrocytes and therefore the same hemolysin activity. The method is thus not sensitive enough to differentiate wild type strains.

When a *L. monocytogenes* cell has invaded a cell, the bacterium is surrounded by a eukaryotic cell membrane. To escape from this membrane, the PlcB phospholipase (*plcB*) enzyme is excreted (Mengaud *et al.*, 1991), and the production and activity of the enzymes is measured by egg yolk media assay (Coffey *et al.*, 1996). Without any addition of external

factors like NaCl, temperature or pH, it is almost impossible to detect any clearing zones around the colonies on egg yolk agar, but production of PlcB phospholipase has shown to be optimal at 1.75-2.0% NaCl, pH 7.0-7.3 and 37-40°C (Coffey *et al.*, 1996), and it was possible to differentiate *L. monocytogenes* from other *Listeria* species. *L. monocytogenes* had an induced production of PlcB phospholipase after supplementation of charcoal to the medium (Ermolaeva *et al.*, 2003). It was not possible to differentiate the phospholipase activity of *L. monocytogenes* strains, even with addition of charcoal to the medium (results not shown and results not published).

Phenotypic testing of another virulence factor phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase C (PlcA) (*plcA*) is possible, but the test is not as easy to carry out and to visualize as the two tests previously described. The activity is also measured by spot inoculation onto agar but with an overlay of L- $\alpha$ -phosphatidylinositol substrate in which *L. monocytogenes* strains produce turbid halos (Notermans *et al.*, 1991). It is possible to differentiate *L. monocytogenes* and *L. ivanovii* from other *Listeria* species by using this method.

To test whether production of virulence-associated compounds is correlated to the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes*, Chui *et al.* (2006) compared the production of these compounds to the presence of the genes (by PCR-detection), the hydrophobicity assays and invasion of the Caco-2 cell line. No correlation between behaviors in these models was found.

New methods like northern or western blot or DNA microarray have substituted the use of phenotypical tests. The phenotypical tests are being used as secondary measurements since their sensitivity is not that accurate, and it is not possible to differentiate between strains. Hence, in the present study we were not able to differentiate between the strains with respect to hemolytic activity or PlcB phospholipase activity. This could be due to either the low sensitivity of the methods or that the strains are similar in their hemolytic and phospholipase activity.

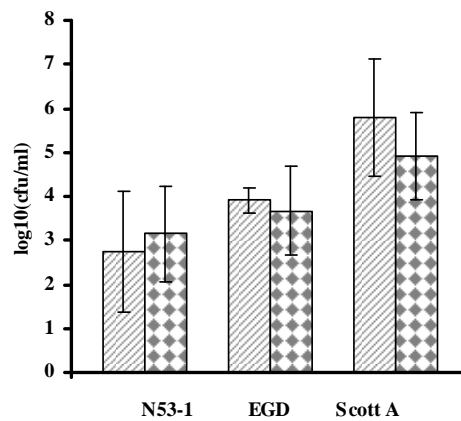
The presence of virulence genes in the genome of a bacteria strain can partly be correlated to the level of virulence, although the presence will not indicate if the gene is actually expressed. Also, genes containing single point mutations or genes with mutations in the regulator gene will by PCR-detection give the same results as the wild type genes. Therefore PCR-detection of virulence genes, to determine virulence potential, can only be used in combination with other methods. PCR-amplification and sequencing of three virulence genes (*hly*, *actA* and *inlA*) was shown to divide *L. monocytogenes* into three different lineages (lineage 1, 2 and 3) (Rasmussen *et al.*, 1995; Zhang *et al.*, 2003), and there is a connection between grouping of lineages and serotypes. This is also discussed in chapter 2.2.

## 5.2 Human cell line assay

*L. monocytogenes* is an intracellular pathogen bacterium and is characterized by its ability to internalize cultured eukaryotic cells that are not normally phagocytic, like epithelial cells and intestinal cells, liver cells and placenta cells (Jaradat *et al.*, 2003b; Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004; Lecuit *et al.*, 2004), and its ability to spread from cell to cell. The invasion requires the expression of surface proteins that are able to interact with the eukaryotic surface proteins and induce internalization.

A broad variety of human, mouse, guinea pig and monkey cell lines are used to describe the steps in the *L. monocytogenes* infection process. Different cell types are chosen, depending on what step of the infection is to be characterized. Adhesion to and crossing the intestinal barrier is often modeled using the human colon cell line Caco-2. Caco-2 cells originate from the colon of a 72 years old Caucasian male {317}. Also Int-407 (human, jejunum/ileum) and HT-29 (human, colon) are used as models for intestinal tissues (Roche *et al.*, 2001; Jaradat *et al.*, 2003b; Larsen *et al.*, 2006). Invasion and intracellular growth is necessary for the bacterium to infect a host. To study the invasion, intracellular growth and cell-to-cell spread a variety of cells are being used; Caco-2 cells (human, colon), HepG-2 cells (human, liver), Vero cells (monkey, kidney), CHO (hamster, ovary), HeLa cells (human, cervix) and BeWo cells (human, placenta) are used (Jaradat *et al.*, 2003b; Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004; Lecuit *et al.*, 2004). All the mentioned cell types require active invasion of *L. monocytogenes*, whereas in J774.A1 cells (mouse, macrophage like) will actively uptake the *L. monocytogenes* cells. It may be difficult to conclude which factors, both from *L. monocytogenes* and the eukaryotic cells, is of importance for the intracellular life cycle. This is due to the inconsistency in the use of different cell lines from different animal origins,

We have used Caco-2 cells to test the ability of food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains to adhere to, invade into and grow intracellularly in intestinal cells (Jensen *et al.*, 2007a; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c). The adhesion into and intracellular growth in Caco-2 cells were similar for all the tested strains (Figure 4.3 and Figure 4.7). RAPD type 9 strains invaded Caco-2 cells in a significantly lower level than the other tested strains having different origins (Figure 4.5 and Figure 5.2). Since addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium showed enhanced adhesion and aggregation, 5% NaCl was added to the bacterial growth medium to test whether this could influence adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth by *L. monocytogenes* (Figure 5.2).



**Figure 5.2: Invasion of *Listeria monocytogenes* RAPD type 9 (N53-1), reference strain (EGD) and a human, clinical strain (Scott A) into Caco-2 cells. Strains were grown in TSB (1% glucose) (▨) or TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl) (▩) before the assays. Error bars are based on standard deviations from two independent experiments in duplicate. Unpublished figure.**

A RAPD type 9 strain invaded into Caco-2 cells in a lower level than the two other strains and the addition of 5% NaCl did not change the degree of invasion into the Caco-2 cells (Figure 5.2). Neither was adhesion to Caco-2 cells influenced by addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium (Figure 4.3).

Several surface proteins are present on the surface of the bacterium, and these interact with the eukaryotic surface protein to mediate the active uptake of the bacterium. The eukaryotic cells express specific proteins depending from which type of tissue they originate. Caco-2 cells were found to express E-cadherin to which InIA from *L. monocytogenes* can attach (Gaillard *et al.*, 1991). The interaction between the other surface protein InIB and receptors on the surface of *L. monocytogenes* is still not completely clear. InIB has shown to interact with three different proteins on the surface of the host cell – Met (Shen *et al.*, 2000), gC1q-R (Braun *et al.*, 2000) and glycosaminoglycans (GAG) (Jonquieres *et al.*, 2001).

### 5.3 Non-mammalian model hosts

There is a need for development of infection models that are more complex than the phenotypic tests and the human cell assay, but less ethically controversial than experimental animals like guinea pigs and mice, because of the ethical considerations and research economy. The non-mammalian hosts are often easy to handle experimentally, and factors relevant for host-pathogen interaction can be analyzed. Also, it is relatively easy to genetically manipulate the hosts, and thereby identify host genes important for interaction with pathogen bacteria.

Often non-mammalian hosts have some limitations such as the way of infection, absence of receptor proteins on the surface of tissues important for infection, different immune defense or changed response on the disease. Other disadvantages with the simple methods are the absence of relevant pathways or a requirement for experimental condition, which is not optimal for the physiology of the pathogen bacteria.

### **5.3.1 *Caenorhabditis elegans* as a model for *Listeria monocytogenes* infection**

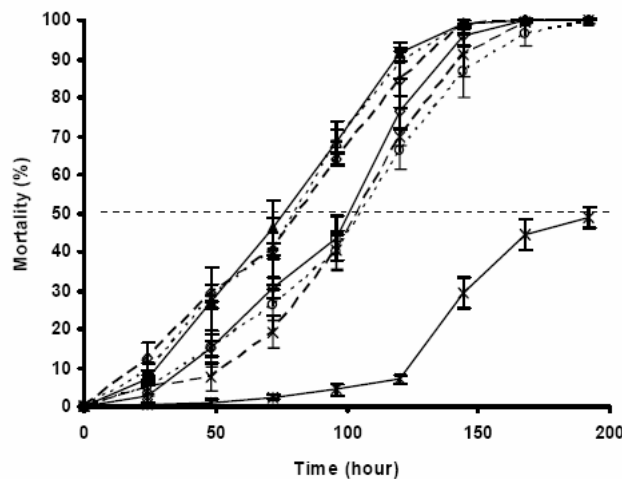
The nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* has been used to describe virulence in *Staphylococcus aureus* (Sifri *et al.*, 2003), *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (Tan *et al.*, 1999) and *L. monocytogenes* (Thomsen *et al.*, 2006; Forrester *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) and several other both gram-negative and gram-positive bacteria with different infection foci (intestines, whole body, head or anal region) and with differences in the pathogenic effect in *C. elegans* (Gravato-Nobre *et al.*, 2005).

Many advantages by using the *C. elegans* as a model for infection can be listed (Gravato-Nobre *et al.*, 2005). These include low cost, simple maintenance, small laboratory space required, are easy to handle, and they are fed on a lawn of bacteria. Also the short life cycle, the self-fertilizing reproduction and the known genome sequence are benefits to this organism as a virulence model. It is possible to visualize the infection process, because of the transparency of the body of the nematode, when using bacteria that have been genetic modified to express fluorescent reporter genes (Tan *et al.*, 1999; Sifri *et al.*, 2003). Even though a lot of advantages can be listed, some disadvantages also need to be considered when using this model host. The worms cannot grow at 37°C, but this temperature is required for expression of virulence factors of some human pathogenic bacteria e.g. *L. monocytogenes*. Also, worms are able to self-fertilize, which can result in new progeny during the experiment, and this can interfere in a mortality experiment, when counting surviving worms. This problem has been solved by introduction of a temperature-sensitive sterile mutant *pha-1* (Schnabel *et al.*, 1990). This mutant grows normally at 15°C, but 15°C is embryonic lethal.

*C. elegans* is infected by feeding the worms on a lawn of bacteria grown on an agar plate. The mode of action for killing *C. elegans* by the different pathogenic bacteria differs. The killing of *C. elegans* by *P. aeruginosa* can happen in two different ways; either the bacteria produces small toxin molecule that kills the worms within a few hours (fast killing), or the worms die because of accumulation of bacteria in the intestines, which take several days (slow killing) (Tan *et al.*, 1999). Thomsen *et al.* (2006) introduced *C. elegans* as a virulence model for *L. monocytogenes* and showed different virulence genes are involved in *L. mono-*

*Cytophages* virulence against *C. elegans* i.e. the key regulator of *Listeria* virulence genes, PrfA, is essential for killing *C. elegans*. Another study (Forrester *et al.*, 2007) has used the same wild type and mutant strains as Thomsen *et al.* (2006), but the results did not correlate. Forrester *et al.* (2007) were not able to detect any differences between *L. monocytogenes*, the *prfA*-mutant and the negative control *E. coli* OP50. However, they did not use the temperature sterile mutant *pha-1*, but instead the wild type *C. elegans* N2, which may explain the disagreement.

The *C. elegans* model can group wild type strains of *L. monocytogenes* into different groups of mortality kinetics (Thomsen *et al.*, 2006; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) (Figure 5.3)



**Figure 5.3: Mortality of *Caenorhabditis elegans* fed on different *Listeria monocytogenes* strains. *L. monocytogenes* strains and *E. coli* OP50 were grown in LB before giving to *C. elegans*. Strains are as followed: Food strain (---◇---), RAPD type 9 strain (---×---), human clinical strain (—△—), human, clinical strain (---○---), reference strain (—□—) and RAPD type 9 strain (---○---) and control strain (—\*—). Error bars are based on standard deviations from three independent measurements. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b).**

The strains were divided into two different groups, when measuring the time for the *L. monocytogenes* strains to cause 50% mortality in *C. elegans* worms. The two RAPD type 9 strains and a reference strain were in the group with slower killing strains, when compared to the group containing two human clinical strains and the food strain. The division of the strains was the same as was seen for invasion assay into Caco-2 cells, for the *Drosophila melanogaster* mortality assay and also in fecal shedding of one RAPD type 9 strain and one human clinical strains (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b).

Thomsen *et al.* (2006) found that *L. monocytogenes* accumulates in the intestines of the *C. elegans* worms, and that an *actA* mutant strain, which is unable to spread between cells, kills the *C. elegans* as a wild type strain. Therefore, the lower ability of the RAPD type 9

strains to invade eukaryotic cells is unlikely to have an influence on the mortality of *C. elegans* worms. In spite of this, we see the same strain differentiation in the two virulence models. Therefore, other virulence factors than InlA must be involved in the virulence of the *L. monocytogenes* in *C. elegans* worms.

### **5.3.2 *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model for *Listeria monocytogenes* infection**

The fruit fly, *Drosophila melanogaster*, has been used to study the principle of genetics and heritable characters such as eye color and size of the wing. *D. melanogaster* has also been used as a virulence model for several bacterial human pathogens like *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (D'Argenio *et al.*, 2001) and *Staphylococcus aureus* (Needham *et al.*, 2004) and *L. monocytogenes* (Mansfield *et al.*, 2003; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007d).

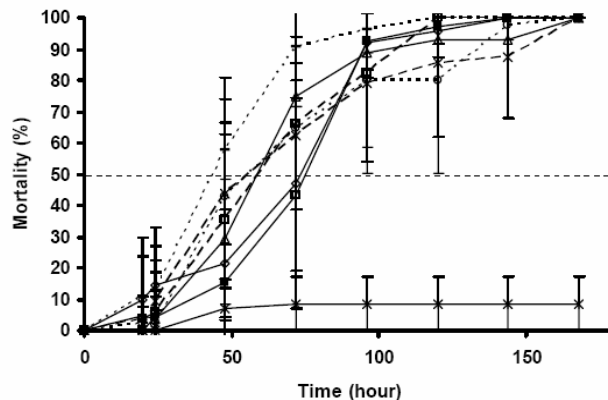
It is similar to *C. elegans* in being easy to handle and low laboratory expenses. But also this virulence model has some disadvantages. The most common route is injection in the thorax which could be a problem for e.g. oral infections (Mansfield *et al.*, 2003; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007d). Injections of bacteria and parasites in abdomen or hemocoel have also been seen (Schneider *et al.*, 2000; Brandt *et al.*, 2004). Oral infection have been tried with the parasite *Plasmodium gallinaceum*, a close relative of the human malaria parasite, but the flies were cleared (Schneider *et al.*, 2000). When injected with the parasite in the hemocoel, the flies became infected, which lead to the conclusion, that the parasite was not able to cross the gut-barrier.

Mansfield *et al.* (2003) developed the *D. melanogaster* model to study the host-pathogen interaction between *D. melanogaster* and *L. monocytogenes*. The route of infection with *L. monocytogenes* is injection of an overnight culture into the flies instead of the natural oral route which includes adhesion and invasion to the intestinal cells. Virulence genes important for infection in a human host were also necessary when infecting *D. melanogaster*, and the fruit fly has the potential to serve as a human comparable host for *L. monocytogenes* infection (Mansfield *et al.*, 2003). Recently, Jensen *et al.* (Jensen *et al.*, 2007d) found limitations in the use of *D. melanogaster* as a model host for gram-positive bacterial infection was observed. Several gram-positive human non-pathogen bacteria caused killing of the flies. Also the non-virulent *Listeria innocua* caused death with the same rate as the human clinical *L. monocytogenes* strain Scott A (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007d). *L. innocua* may not be an appropriate species to use as negative control, even though the genome of *L. innocua* does not contain the cluster of virulence genes that are regulated by PrfA (Glaser *et*



al., 2001). Therefore other genes than the PrfA-regulated genes have an influence on the virulence of *L. innocua*.

We were the first to compare the virulence potential for several wild type strains of *L. monocytogenes* in *D. melanogaster* (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) (Figure 5.4).



**Figure 5.4: Mortality of *Drosophila melanogaster* injected with strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*, *Listeria innocua* and *Escherichia coli* OP50. *Listeria* strains were grown in BHI before injection and *E. coli* was grown in LB. Strains are as followed: Food strain (---◇---), RAPD type 9 strain (---x---), human clinical strain (—Δ—), human, clinical strain (---◇---), reference strain (—□—) and RAPD type 9 strain (---○---) and *E. coli* OP50 (\*—), *L. innocua* (—◇—). Error bars are based on standard deviations from four independent experiments. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b).**

At different periods of time 50% mortality was reached. The two human clinical strains were the most efficient killers, and the reference strain showed to be less efficient. The group in between these two groups contained two RAPD type 9 strains and a food strain. *L. innocua* killed the flies with a similar pattern as the reference strain as shown by Jensen *et al.* (2007d). Our data show that a part of the fruit fly model correlates with the other virulence models such as invasion into caco-2 cells, killing of *C. elegans*, but more work is needed on the *D. melanogaster* model to investigate the lethal action of presumable non-pathogenic bacteria.

## 5.4 Mammalian hosts

Earlier, mammalian hosts were widely used when studying *L. monocytogenes* infection. The non-mammalian hosts have been developed because of the large amount of experimental work required and a stricter regulation on use of experimental animals. Even though non-mammalian organisms are widely used, a model closer to the human host is still needed to minimize the number of factors that could be different between the human host

and the model host. Mammalian hosts are also necessary when *L. monocytogenes* infection of fetuses in the host is described.

### 5.4.1 Infection methods of the mammalian hosts

Different mammalian hosts have been used to study virulence of *L. monocytogenes* (Gray *et al.*, 1966), included mice, guinea pigs and monkeys. The animals have been injected intraperitoneally (i.p.), intravenously (i.v.), or intragastric or exposed to an oral injection. The exposure methods have turned to orally feeding of the experimental animals instead of the injection methods, as it was discovered that *L. monocytogenes* was a food borne pathogen in the 1980s (Farber *et al.*, 1991; Lecuit *et al.*, 2001; Smith *et al.*, 2003; Kim *et al.*, 2004; Williams *et al.*, 2007; Andersen *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c).

The preferred model host was mice until 1999, where Lecuit *et al.* (1999) discovered that the E-cadherin receptor from mice differed from that of humans/guinea pigs. E-cadherin is crucial for *L. monocytogenes* infection when the host is orally exposed to the organism (Mengaud *et al.*, 1996). This discovery led to optimization of oral exposure of pregnant guinea pigs, and also a pregnant monkey model has been developed (Smith *et al.*, 2003; Williams *et al.*, 2007), even though the monkey model previously was introduced by Farber *et al.* (1991).

Whether mice are the suitable model for i.p., i.v. or intragastric injection still needs to be demonstrated. The role of InlA and InlB in the uptake in other cells types than epithelial intestinal cells is still studied. Since *L. monocytogenes* is a food borne pathogen, the true route of infection is oral, and the best suited models are either guinea pigs or transgenic mouse expressing human-E-cadherin on their intestinal cells (Lecuit *et al.*, 2001; Williams *et al.*, 2007) (Figure 5.1).

**Table 5.1: Several ways are used for infection of mice and guinea pigs with *Listeria monocytogenes*. Intraperitoneal, intravenous and intragastric are often used for mice and guinea pigs, whereas oral feeding only is suitable for guinea pigs.**

	Intraperitoneal/intravenous/intragastric	Oral
Mice	The inoculum do not passages through intestines where the low-affinity between E-cadherin and InIA is crucial. The bacteria might be able to use the surface protein InIB to bind with high-affinity to receptors on the surface of organs and invade the organs.	The inoculum passages in the intestines where the low-affinity between E-cadherin and InIA is notable and the bacteria will not cross the intestinal barrier in a high level.
Guinea pigs	The inoculum do not passages through intestines where the high-affinity between E-cadherin and InIA is notable. The bacteria might not be able to use the surface protein InIB to bind to receptors on the surface of organs because of the low-affinity to receptors on the surface of organs and invade the organs.	The <i>L. monocytogenes</i> cells will invade the intestinal cells and spread intracellular in the host because of the high-affinity between E-cadherin and InIA is present. The bacteria might not be able to use the surface protein InIB to bind to receptors on the surface of organs because of the low-affinity to receptors on the surface of organs and invade the organs.

#### 5.4.2 Mice and transgenic mice as a model for *Listeria monocytogenes* infection

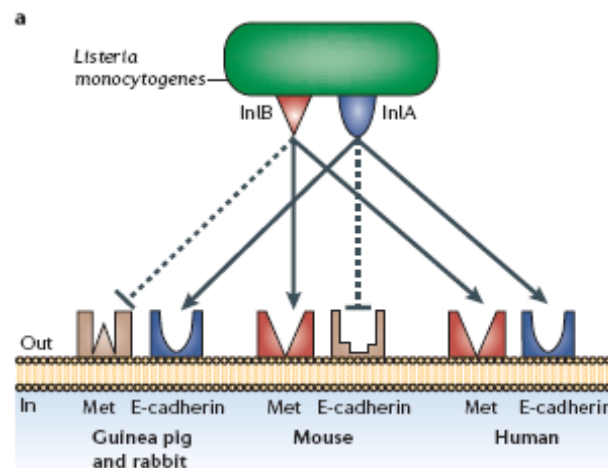
Mice have been used as experimental animals for several decades, and are preferred because they are easy to handle, low costs (compared to other mammalian experimental animals) and they reproduce easily. Earlier, mice were used as host for *L. monocytogenes* infection, because *L. monocytogenes* was discovered in mice (Murray *et al.*, 1926).

The mouse model has been used to describe the virulence of different *L. monocytogenes* strains (Lammerding *et al.*, 1992; Takeuchi *et al.*, 2006), to describe the importance of *prfA* in virulence (Chakraborty *et al.*, 1992) or to describe effect and action of different virulence genes (Borezee *et al.*, 2001; Cabanes *et al.*, 2004; Khelef *et al.*, 2006; Le Monnier *et al.*, 2007). Some of the studies are from after 1999, where mutations in E-cadherin from mice when compared to human/guinea pig E-cadherin were discovered but the majority of the studies have used intravenous or intraperitoneal injection. The discovery led to optimization and development of other virulence models, but research groups are still using the mouse as a virulence model for intravenously injections. In 2001, Lecuit *et al.* generated a transgenic mouse model. The mice did express human E-cadherin on their intestinal cells and it was therefore possible to use this model for oral infection of the mice. The disadvantage of this model is that only the intestinal cells are expressing human E-cadherin, and that other cell types in the mouse, where InIA—E-cadherin is of importance, do not express human E-cadherin. The use of the model is limited since few publications has been published (Lecuit *et al.*, 2001; Khelef *et al.*, 2006).

### 5.4.3 Pregnant guinea pig as a model for *Listeria monocytogenes* infection

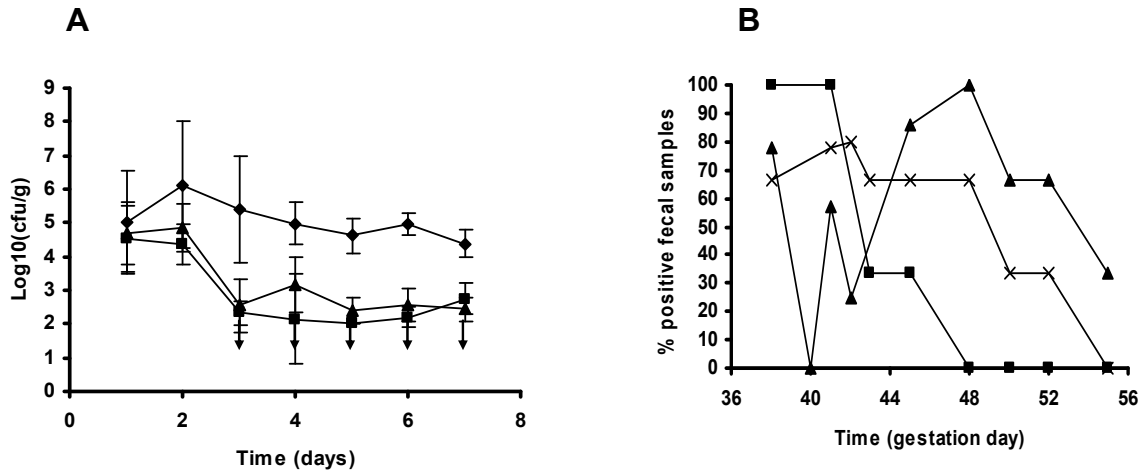
Guinea pigs have been used as models for *L. monocytogenes* infection since the 1970's. Gray and Killinger (1966) suggested rabbits as the most ideal animal, whereas mice varied in susceptibility among the various genetic strains. The guinea pig was not suggested as a model since it appeared to be less susceptible than the rabbit and mouse. However, in 1977, the guinea pigs were used to describe how the infection spread in the host organism (Dustoor *et al.*, 1977). In earlier studies with guinea pigs, the animals were infected intravenously, intracardially or intraperitoneally, but neither reflect the natural oral infection route (Dustoor *et al.*, 1977; Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004; Garner *et al.*, 2006). Recently, a method of orally feeding guinea pigs with *L. monocytogenes* has been developed by Williams *et al.* (2007), where the guinea pigs are fed with a mixture of sterilized whipping cream and *L. monocytogenes*. The disadvantage of the oral feeding is that the bacterial dose has to be high (two following days with  $10^{10}$  CFU) to get countable *L. monocytogenes* in feces and tissues (Andersen *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b). It is not possible to get any bacterial counts from the maternal and fetal tissue samples and the majority of feces samples if the level is lower ( $10^8$  CFU on one day) (Williams *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c). Feeding of guinea pigs have been optimized (Williams *et al.*, 2007) and this animal model has now been used to assess virulence potentials between strains (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c), influence of pre-grow conditions (Andersen *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b) and the lethal dose of *L. monocytogenes* (Williams *et al.*, 2007). Several benefits can be listed for the use of guinea pigs as model hosts. They are natural sensitive to *L. monocytogenes* infection (Dustoor *et al.*, 1977; Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004; Williams *et al.*, 2007; Andersen *et al.*, 2007; Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c), they express the intestinal surface protein E-cadherin similar as the human E-cadherin (Lecuit *et al.*, 1999) and they have a hemochorial placenta, which means that fetally derived cells called trophoblasts invade the uterus and are in direct contact with maternal blood (Bakardjiev *et al.*, 2004). Of all the rodent placentas, guinea pigs placenta resembles the human placenta most closely (Leiser *et al.*, 1994).

Even though the guinea pig is selected as one of the most appropriate models for the infection of humans with *L. monocytogenes*, there are still some disadvantages. InIB is not able to recognize or activate the guinea pig or rabbit cells, since the amino acid sequence of its receptor, Met, is different from the human/mouse Met receptor (Figure 5.5) (Khelef *et al.*, 2006).



**Figure 5.5: Host specificity of *Listeria monocytogenes* proteins internalin A (InlA) and InlB. InlA is able to bind to the surface protein, E-cadherin, on the human intestinal cells and on guinea pig and rabbit intestinal cells. The E-cadherin from mice is not compatible with InlA. The opposite is seen for InlB, where InlB is able to bind to the Met-receptor from mice and humans, but not from guinea pigs and rabbits. Reference: Hamon *et al.* (2006).**

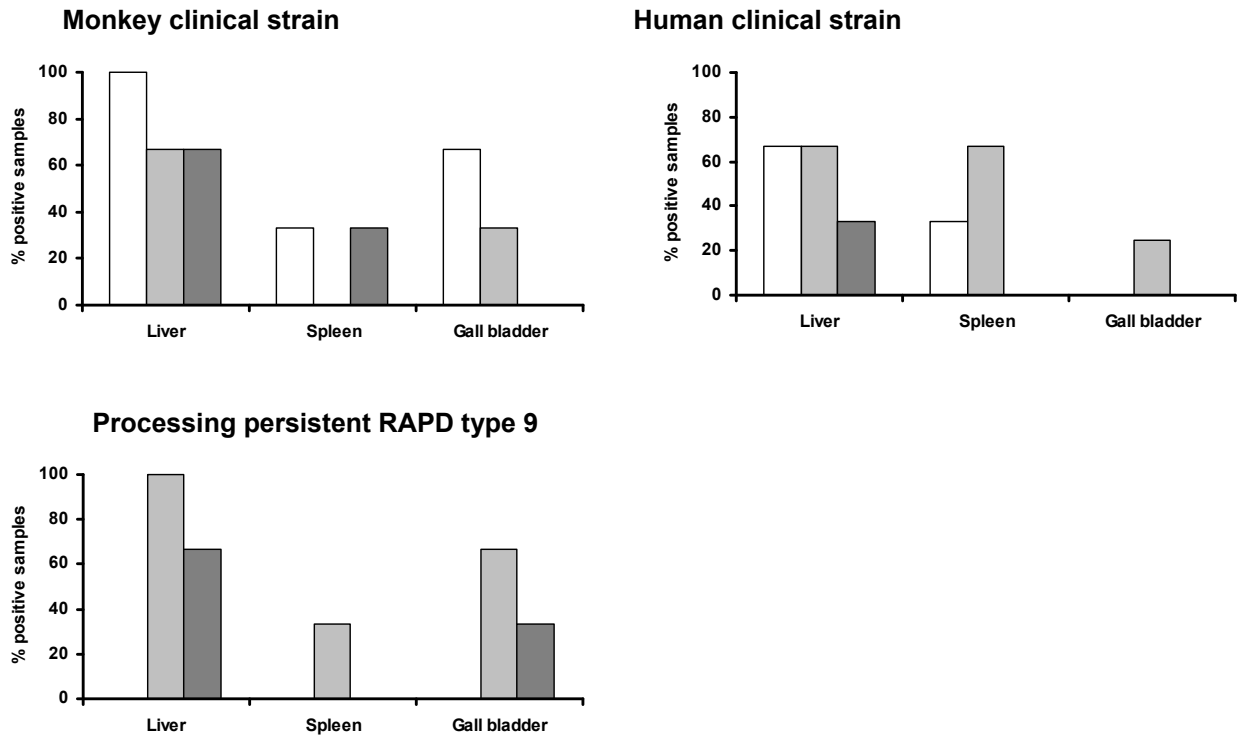
Fecal shedding of *L. monocytogenes* have been used as an indicator for infection in pregnant guinea pigs and monkeys (Smith *et al.*, 2003; Williams *et al.*, 2007), because a positive correlation was seen between the numbers of *L. monocytogenes* in feces and the birth outcome in the pregnant animals. However, when using a food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strain with hypothesized incorrect folded InlA, a lot of bacteria were shed in the beginning of the period and after a short time the fecal samples did not contain any *L. monocytogenes* (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c) (Figure 5.6). We believe that the RAPD type 9 strains are not able to colonize the intestinal cells and are therefore almost washed out of the intestines. The human clinical strain was in both studies able to colonize the intestines and was isolated from fecal samples throughout the study (Jensen *et al.*, 2007b; Jensen *et al.*, 2007c) (Figure 5.6). Addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium was shown to enhance adhesion and aggregation to a plastic surface. Fecal shedding of *L. monocytogenes* from non-pregnant guinea pigs was not influenced by addition of 5% NaCl to the bacterial growth medium before infection of the guinea pigs. Also, 5% NaCl in the bacterial growth medium did not change the virulence potential in adhesion to and invasion into Caco-2 cells and the mortality of *D. melanogaster*. However, oxygen restriction of *L. monocytogenes* has shown to increase the infective potential of *L. monocytogenes* against guinea pigs (Andersen *et al.*, 2007).



**Figure 5.6: Guinea pigs shedding *Listeria monocytogenes*.** (A): The human clinical strain Scott A (◆) and the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strain N53-1 grown with 5% NaCl (▲) or without NaCl (■) shed from non-pregnant guinea pigs. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007b). (B): The human clinical strain Scott A (▲), the monkey clinical strain 12443 (×) and the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strain La111 (■) shed from pregnant guinea pigs. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007c).

Even though InlA from the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strain is hypothesized to be incorrectly folded and therefore not able to attach effectively to the intestines of a pregnant guinea pig, the strain was still able to spread to the liver, spleen and gall bladder of the guinea pigs, although not to the same level as the monkey, clinical strain (Figure 5.7).

The food processing persistent strain did not spread to maternal organs as fast as the two clinical strains did, since none of the maternal organs contained *L. monocytogenes* at gestation day 42 (GD 42). *L. monocytogenes* have been detected in the stomach of orally infected mice just after the treatment, but from day 1 to day 3 post-treatment it was not possible to detect *L. monocytogenes* from any of the organs in the mice (Hardy *et al.*, 2004). *L. monocytogenes* was detected in the gall bladder of the mice on the following days, and it was suggested that *L. monocytogenes* may be carried in the human gall bladder. In our study, we could also detect *L. monocytogenes* in the gall bladder although our results indicate that the liver is the primary site of infection, since almost all livers were infected with *L. monocytogenes*.



**Figure 5.7:** Percent of guinea pigs positive for *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in maternal liver, spleen and gall bladder at days of sacrifice. Gestation day 42 (□), gestation day 45 (▒) and gestation day 56 (■), corresponding to 6, 9, and 21 days post-treatment. Each column is an average of 3 animals. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007c).

Surprisingly, we were able to detect *L. monocytogenes* from placentas originating from animals dosed with the RAPD type 9 strain at gestation day GD 45 (Table 5.2), which was not the case for animals dosed with the monkey clinical strain. The invasion of the placenta occurs early after the injection and allows growth of bacteria in the placenta, when *L. monocytogenes* is infected intravenously, (Le Monnier *et al.*, 2006). It can be hypothesized that the food processing persistent strain possesses some special characteristics that enhances its ability to cause placenta infection.

Also, a higher number of guinea pigs carried an infected fetus when dosed with the RAPD type 9 strain compared to the monkey clinical strain. Interestingly, the human clinical strain was not able to infect the placentas and thereby any fetuses, even though it was detected in maternal organs in just as high levels as the monkey clinical strain.

**Table 5.2: Fetal infection after maternal oral exposure to *Listeria monocytogenes*. Monkey clinical strain (12443), food processing persistent strain RAPD type 9 strain (La111), human clinical strain (Scott A). Gestation day 42, gestation day 45 and gestation day 56, corresponding to 6, 9, and 21 days post-treatment. Reference: Jensen *et al.* (2007c).**

Strain	No. guinea pigs with infected fetus <sup>A</sup> / total (%)	No. infected fetuses / total (%)	No. infected samples / total samples (%)		
			Placenta	Fetal liver	Fetal brain
12443	2/9 (22%)	4/31 (13%)	5/31 (16%)	4/31 (13%)	1/31 (3%)
GD 42	0/3 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)
GD 45	0/3 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)
GD 56	2/3 (67%)	4/9 (44%)	5/9 (56%)	4/9 (44%)	1/9 (11%)
La111	5/9 (56%)	6/49 (12%)	10/49 (20%)	6/49 (12%)	0/49 (0%)
GD 42	0/3 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)
GD 45	3/3 (100%)	4/20 (20%)	5/20 (25%)	4/20 (20%)	0/20 (0%)
GD 56	2/3 (67%)	2/14 (14%)	5/14 (36%)	2/14 (14%)	0/14 (0%)
Scott A <sup>B</sup>	0/9 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)

<sup>A</sup> An infected fetus is a fetus that had either an infected liver or brain.

<sup>B</sup> No placentas or fetuses from dams treated with Scott A were positive for *L. monocytogenes*.

The human clinical strain is able to infect the guinea pigs, both pregnant and non-pregnant, but was not able to cross the feto-maternal barrier. The monkey clinical strain is able to infect both non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs, and also the placentas and unborn fetuses. The food processing persistent strains are able to infect both non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs but to a smaller degree when compared to the other two strains. However, the placentas and unborn fetuses were infected to the same level as the monkey clinical strain did. Hence, the different strains can encode for different virulence potential against different hosts. The reason for this difference in virulence potential between the strains and between the hosts is unknown but needs to be investigated further.

## 5.5 Conclusion

The present chapter has outlined a range of models used to study the virulence of *L. monocytogenes* infection and virulence factors. Neither of the models studied is an ideal reflection of the human infection, since different results were reached from the different models.

A correlation was seen between invasion into Caco-2 cells, time to kill 50% *D. melanogaster* and *C. elegans* and the content of *L. monocytogenes* in fecal shedding of both non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs. Food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains showed to be less virulent in these models when compared to human clinical strains. Surprisingly, a RAPD type 9 strain was infecting placenta and fetus to the same level as the monkey clinical strain. Because of these results one should be cautious when drawing conclusions on the degree of virulence, when using the simple models.



## 6 Concluding remarks

Many types of bacteria are capable of “colonizing” food processing plants and may reside for many years. However, in recent years focus has been directed to persistence of bacteria causing spoilage or diseases, such as *Listeria monocytogenes* in food processing industry.

*L. monocytogenes* is able to colonize equipment surfaces and indoor environment in food processing plants. A sub-type is defined as persistent when the same DNA-sub-type can be isolated repeatedly in the same plant, and even the same places inside the processing plant, over a longer period of time. Recently, one group of genetically similar strains (RAPD type 9) was identified as persistent in several Danish fish slaughter- and smoke-houses. The reason for this persistence is not known, but several hypotheses have been suggested. From a risk analysis perspective, it is important to assess the virulence potential of strains that are likely contaminants of food products, such as strains persisting in the food processing environment.

In this thesis it was hypothesized that persistence of RAPD type 9 strains may be caused by higher or lower growth rate, or by increased adhesion to surfaces as compared to sporadic isolated strains of *L. monocytogenes*. The growth pattern of RAPD type 9 strains did not differ from that of other strains, and therefore a different growth pattern cannot explain persistence. All strains were able to adhere to a plastic surface, and a difference in the adhesion ability was seen between the strains. However, the food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains did not adhere to a higher level than the sporadic isolated strains. Interestingly, addition of 5% NaCl to the growth medium enhanced the adhesion ability of several of the strains, and also caused formation of aggregates. The enhanced adhesion and aggregation was not only seen for RAPD type 9 strains, but also for sporadic isolated strains, human clinical strain and strains isolated from food. Addition of moderate levels of NaCl did enhance the adhesion, but is not the only reason for persistence, therefore other factors may influence the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to surfaces.

The exposure of *L. monocytogenes* to dehydration, cleaning or disinfection agents may also facilitate the persistence of specific DNA-sub-types of *L. monocytogenes* in a food processing plant. Further, the presence of co-cultures with *Pseudomonas* spp. or *Staphylococcus* spp. could enhance the ability to persist in the food processing environment. Further studies on these aspects are needed for the explanation for the presence of persistent *L. monocytogenes* DNA-sub-types in the food processing environment. A method for this could be full-genome sequencing of a food processing RAPD type 9 strain. By comparative genomics

compare the sequences from the reference strain EGD, that showed a complete different adhesion pattern to a plastic surface when 5% NaCl was added to the growth medium.

In this thesis, also the virulence potential of food processing persistent RAPD type 9 strains was assessed. Further, we wanted to determine if the ethical controversial mammalian animal models could be substituted by more simple non-mammalian animal models or cell lines. The virulence potential of RAPD type 9 strains differed with respect to the used model. The invasion of *L. monocytogenes* into an intestinal epithelial cell is the first step in infection of a human host. RAPD type 9 strains invaded the intestinal cell line, Caco-2, in a significantly lower level than the human clinical strains. An explanation could be the presence of two single point mutations in the *L. monocytogenes* surface protein InlA, which is responsible for the invasion into intestinal cells. The folding of InlA might be incorrect, because of these mutations and thereby lead to lower affinity to the E-cadherin receptor molecule on the Caco-2 cells. Further studies are needed, since other research groups have identified non-sense mutations in InlA leading to lower invasion ability.

To study the virulence potential of RAPD type 9 strains, we have also used the two newly introduced virulence models, the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* and the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster*. The strains separated into different groups regarding the time to kill 50% of the animals, where RAPD type 9 strains took a longer time to kill 50% of the animals than human clinical strains of *L. monocytogenes*. However, the *D. melanogaster* model may be inappropriate since human non-pathogenic bacteria are also able to kill the flies. More work is needed to investigate the killing ability of non-pathogenic bacteria, if *D. melanogaster* should be used as a virulence model.

A correlation was seen between invasion into Caco-2 cells, the time to kill 50% of *C. elegans* and the fecal shedding of *L. monocytogenes* in guinea pigs. RAPD type 9 strain were not able to colonize the intestines of both non-pregnant and pregnant guinea pigs, and also RAPD type 9 strains spread to organs with a lower rate when compared to a human, and a monkey clinical strain. Surprisingly, a RAPD type 9 strain was able to spread to placenta and cross the feto-maternal barrier in the same level as a monkey clinical strain. The reason for this high affinity for placental and fetal tissues is not known and further studies is important. The ability of *L. monocytogenes* to cross the feto-maternal barrier is still a newly investigated area and not all factors implicated in the infection are identified.

Because of this inconsistency in the results regarding the virulence potential of RAPD type 9 strain, the simple models to measure the virulence potential cannot be used, and one

should be cautious when drawing conclusions on the degree of virulence when using only simple models.

## 7 Acknowledgement

Among the people involved in this study, I would first of all like to thank my supervisors Lone Gram, Birthe Fonnesbech Vogel and Hanne Ingmer for their support and ideas given throughout the study. A special thank is given to Lone Gram for her tremendous help during all phases of the project.

Marianne H. Larsen, Line E. Thomsen, Rikke L. Jørgensen, Bent B. Roldgaard and Bjarke B. Christensen are thanked for their help with the design and performance of all the virulence model experiments.

Also I wish to thank Mary Alice Smith, Sonya Massengill and the rest of their lab at University of Georgia for making their knowledge about animal experiments available for me and for welcoming me in their homes during my stay in Athens, Georgia.

Further the help from associate professor Hanne Jarmers group at Center for Biological Sequence Analysis, Technical University of Denmark for the DNA microarray work, and associate professor Jose Bresciani and associate research professor Michael Hansen at Department for Ecology, Faculty of Life Science, University of Copenhagen for the SEM work is really appreciated.

Finally, I want to thank all the people in the micro-lab at Department of Seafood Research for providing an inspiring scientific environment, a nice atmosphere and all the help during the experimental work of this study.

## 8 References

1. 2007a. Eukaryotic cell lines, <http://www.lgcpromochem-atcc.com/>. *LGC promochem*.
2. 2007b. Protein function prediction, <http://dragon.bio.purdue.edu/pfp/>, 3rd May 2007.
3. **Aarnisalo, K., T. Autio, A. M. Sjoberg, J. Lunden, H. Korkeala, and M. L. Suihko.** 2003. Typing of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates originating from the food processing industry with automated ribotyping and pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *Journal of Food Protection* 66:249-255.
4. **Aase, B., G. Sundheim, S. Langsrud, and L. M. Rorvik.** 2000. Occurrence of and a possible mechanism for resistance to a quaternary ammonium compound in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 62:57-63.
5. **Alberti-Segui, C., K. R. Goeden, and D. E. Higgins.** 2007. Differential function of *Listeria monocytogenes* listeriolysin O and phospholipases C in vacuolar dissolution following cell-to-cell spread. *Cellular Microbiology* 9:179-195.
6. **Alvarez-Dominguez, C., J. A. Vazquez-Boland, E. Carrasco-Marin, P. Lopez-Mato, and F. Leyva-Cobian.** 1997. Host cell heparan sulfate proteoglycans mediate attachment and entry of *Listeria monocytogenes*, and the listerial surface protein ActA is involved in heparan sulfate receptor recognition. *Infection and Immunity* 65:78-88.
7. **Andersen, J. B., B. B. Roldgaard, B. B. Christensen, and T. R. Licht.** 2007. Oxygen restriction increases the infective potential of *Listeria monocytogenes* in vitro in Caco-2 cells and in vivo in guinea pigs. *BMC Microbiology* 7:55-58.
8. **Arvanitidou, M., A. Papa, T. C. Constantinidis, V. Danielides, and V. Katsouyannopoulos.** 1997. The occurrence of *Listeria* spp. and *Salmonella* spp. in surface waters. *Microbiological Research* 152:395-397.
9. **Autio, T., S. Hielm, M. K. Miettinen, A. M. Sjoberg, Aarnisalo Kaarina, J. Bjorkroth, T. Mattila-Sandholm, and H. Korkeala.** 1999. Sources of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in a cold-smoked rainbow trout processing plant detected by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis typing. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 65:150-155.
10. **Bakardjiev, A. I., J. A. Theriot, and D. A. Portnoy.** 2006. *Listeria monocytogenes* traffics from maternal organs to the placenta and back. *Plos Pathogens* 2:623-631.
11. **Bakardjiev, A. I., B. A. Stacy, S. J. Fisher, and D. A. Portnoy.** 2004. Listeriosis in the pregnant guinea pig: a model of vertical transmission. *Infection and Immunity* 72:489-497.
12. **Bakardjiev, A. I., B. A. Stacy, and D. A. Portnoy.** 2005. Growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the guinea pig placenta and role of cell-to-cell spread in fetal infection. *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 191:1889-1897.
13. **Bannister, B. A.** 1987. *Listeria monocytogenes* meningitis associated with eating soft cheese. *Journal of Infection* 15:165-168.

## 8. References

---

14. **Barbosa, W. B., L. Cabedo, H. J. Wederquist, J. N. Sofos, and G. R. Schmidt.** 1994. Growth variation among species and strains of *Listeria* in culture broth. *Journal of Food Protection* 57:765-769.
15. **Beaufort, A., S. Rudelle, N. Gnanou-Besse, M. T. Toquin, A. Kerouanton, H. Bergis, G. Salvat, and M. Cornu.** 2007. Prevalence and growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* in naturally contaminated cold-smoked salmon. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 44:406-411.
16. **Begot, C., I. Lebert, and A. Lebert.** 1997. Variability of the response of 66 *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Listeria innocua* strains to different growth conditions. *Food Microbiology* 14:403-412.
17. **Bellon-Fontaine, M.-N., J. Rault, and C. J. van Oss.** 1996. Microbial adhesion to solvents: a novel method to determine the electron-donor/electron-acceptor or Lewis acid-base properties of microbial cells. *Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces* 7:47-53.
18. **Bereksi, N., F. Gavini, T. Benezech, and C. Faille.** 2002. Growth, morphology and surface properties of *Listeria monocytogenes* Scott A and LO28 under saline and acid environments. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 92:556-565.
19. **Bonaterra, A., J. Camps, and E. Montesinos.** 2005. Osmotically induced trehalose and glycine betaine accumulation improves tolerance to desiccation, survival and efficacy of the post-harvest biocontrol agent *Pantoea agglomerans* EPS125. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 250:1-8.
20. **Borezee, E., E. Pellegrini, J. L. Beretti, and P. Berche.** 2001. SvpA, a novel surface virulence-associated protein required for intracellular survival of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Microbiology* 147:2913-2923.
21. **Borucki, M. K., J. D. Peppin, D. White, F. Loge, and D. R. Call.** 2003. Variation in biofilm formation among strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69:7336-7342.
22. **Brandt, S. M., M. S. Dionne, R. S. Khush, L. N. Pham, T. J. Vigdal, and D. Schneider.** 2004. Secreted bacteria effectors and host-produced Eiger/TNF drive death in a *Salmonella*-infected fruit fly. *PLOS Biology* 2:2067-2075.
23. **Braun, L., B. Ghebrehiwet, and P. Cossart.** 2000. gC1q-R/p32, a C1q-binding protein, is a receptor for the InlB invasion protein of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Embo Journal* 19:1458-1466.
24. **Breeuwer, P., A. Lardeau, M. Peterz, and H. M. Joosten.** 2003. Desiccation and heat tolerance of *Enterobacter sakazakii*. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 95:967-973.
25. **Brett, M. S. Y., P. Short, and J. McLauchlin.** 1998. A small outbreak of listeriosis associated with smoked mussels. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 43:223-229.
26. **Briandet, R., T. Meylheuc, C. Maher, and M. N. Bellon-Fontaine.** 1999. *Listeria monocytogenes* Scott A: Cell surface charge, hydrophobicity, and electron donor and acceptor characteristics under different environmental growth conditions. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 65:5328-5333.

## 8. References

---

27. **Brosch, R., J. Chen, and J. B. Luchansky.** 1994. Pulsed-field fingerprinting of listeriae: identification of genomic divisions for *Listeria monocytogenes* and their correlation with serovar. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 60:2584-2592.
28. **Brundage, R. A., G. A. Smith, A. Camilli, J. A. Theriot, and D. A. Portnoy.** 1993. Expression and phosphorylation of the *Listeria monocytogenes* ActA protein in mammalian cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 90:11890-11894.
29. **Bubert, A., M. Kuhn, W. Goebel, and S. Kohler.** 1992. Structural and functional properties of the p60 proteins from different *Listeria* species. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 174:8166-8171.
30. **Bula, C. J., J. Bille, and M. P. Glauser.** 1995. An epidemic of food-borne Listeriosis in Western Switzerland - Description of 57 cases involving adults. *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 20:66-72.
31. **Bunduki, M. C., C. M. Beliveau, and C. W. Donnelly.** 1993. Examination of attachment and phagocytic uptake of *Listeria* species by mammalian intestinal cells. *Food Microbiology* 10:507-516.
32. **Cabanes, D., P. Dehoux, O. Dussurget, L. Frangeul, and P. Cossart.** 2002. Surface proteins and the pathogenic potential of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Trends in Microbiology* 10:238-245.
33. **Cabanes, D., O. Dussurget, P. Dehoux, and P. Cossart.** 2004. Auto, a surface associated autolysin of *Listeria monocytogenes* required for entry into eukaryotic cells and virulence. *Molecular Microbiology* 51:1601-1614.
34. **Cabanes, D., S. Sousa, A. Cebria, M. Lecuit, F. G.-D. Portillo, and P. Cossart.** 2005. Gp96 is a receptor for a novel *Listeria monocytogenes* virulence factor, Vip, a surface protein. *The EMBO Journal* 24:2827-2838.
35. **Carpentier, B. and D. Chassaing.** 2004. Interactions in biofilms between *Listeria monocytogenes* and resident microorganisms from food industry premises. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 97:111-122.
36. **CDC.** 1985. Epidemiologic notes and reports listeriosis outbreak associated with mexican-style cheese -- California. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 34:357-359.
37. **CDC.** 1989. Epidemiologic notes and reports listeriosis associated with consumption of turkey franks. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 38:267-268.
38. **CDC.** 1998. Multistate outbreak of listeriosis -- United States, 1998. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 47:1085-1086.
39. **CDC.** 1999. Update: Multistate outbreak of listeriosis -- United States, 1998-1999. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 47:1117-1118.
40. **CDC.** 2000. Multistate outbreak of listeriosis -- United States, 2000. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 49:1129-1130.

## 8. References

---

41. **CDC.** 2001. Outbreak of listeriosis associated with homemade mexican-style cheese -- North Carolina, October 2000 -- January 2001. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 50:560-562.
42. **CDC.** 2002. Public Health Dispatch: Outbreak of Listeriosis---Northeastern United States, 2002. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 51:950-951.
43. **CDC.** 2006. FoodNet surveillance report for 2004 (final report).
44. **Chakraborty, T., M. Leimeister-Wachter, E. Domann, M. Hartl, W. Goebel, T. Nichterlein, and S. Notermans.** 1992. Coordinate regulation of virulence genes in *Listeria monocytogenes* requires the product of the *prfA* gene. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 174:568-574.
45. **Chambel, L., M. Sol, I. Fernandes, M. Barbosa, I. Zilhao, B. Barata, S. Jordan, S. Perni, G. Shama, A. Adriaio, L. Faleiro, T. Requena, C. Pelaez, P. W. Andrew, and R. Tenreiro.** 2007. Occurrence and persistence of *Listeria* spp. in the environment of ewe and cow's milk cheese dairies in Portugal unveiled by an integrated analysis of identification, typing and spatial-temporal mapping along production cycle. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 116:52-63.
46. **Chatterjee, S. S., H. Hossain, S. Otten, C. Kuenne, K. Kuchmina, S. Machata, E. Domann, T. Chakraborty, and T. Hain.** 2006. Intracellular gene expression profile of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Infection and Immunity* 74:1323-1338.
47. **Chavant, P., B. Martinie, T. Meylheuc, M. N. Bellon-Fontaine, and M. Hebraud.** 2002. *Listeria monocytogenes* LO28: Surface physicochemical properties and ability to form biofilms at different temperatures and growth phases. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68:728-737.
48. **Chen, L., J. Yang, Z. Yao, L. Sun, Y. Shen, and Q. Jin.** 2005. VFDB: a reference database for bacterial virulence factors. *Nucleic Acids Research* 33:D325-D328.
49. **Chen, Y., W. Zhang, and S. J. Knabel.** 2007. Multi-Virulence-Locus Sequence typing identifies single nucleotide polymorphisms which differentiate epidemic clones and outbreak strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 45:835-846.
50. **Chiu, S., P. B. Vanderlinde, and G. A. Dykes.** 2006. A comparison of selected methods for measuring the virulence properties of *Listeria* spp. *Canadian Journal of Microbiology* 52:301-307.
51. **Coffey, A., F. M. Rombouts, and T. Abee.** 1996. Influence of environmental parameters on phosphatidylcholine phospholipase C production in *Listeria monocytogenes*: A convenient method to differentiate L-monoctyogenes from other *Listeria* species. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 62:1252-1256.
52. **Cole, M. B., M. V. Jones, and C. Holyoak.** 1990. The effect of pH, salt concentration and temperature on the survival and growth of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology* 69:63-72.
53. **Cortesi, M. L., T. Sarli, A. Santoro, N. Murru, and T. Pepe.** 1997. Distribution and behavior of *Listeria monocytogenes* in three lots of naturally-contaminated vacuum-packed smoked salmon stored at 2 and 10°C. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 37:209-214.



## 8. References

---

54. **Cossart, P., J. Pizarro-Cerda, and M. Lecuit.** 2003. Invasion of mammalian cells by *Listeria monocytogenes*: functional mimicry to subvert cellular functions. *Trends in Cell Biology* 13:23-31.
55. **D'Argenio, D. A., L. A. Gallagher, C. A. Berg, and C. Manoil.** 2001. *Drosophila* as a model host for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* infection. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 183:1466-1471.
56. **Dalton, C. B., C. C. Austin, J. Sobel, P. S. Hayes, W. F. Bibb, L. M. Graves, B. Swaminathan, M. E. Proctor, and P. M. Griffin.** 1997. An outbreak of gastroenteritis and fever due to *Listeria monocytogenes* in milk. *New England Journal of Medicine* 336:100-105.
57. **Dauphin, G., C. Ragimbeau, and P. Malle.** 2001. Use of PFGE typing for tracing contamination with *Listeria monocytogenes* in three cold-smoked salmon processing plants. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 64:51-61.
58. **De Roin, M. A., S. C. C. Foong, P. M. Dixon, and J. S. Dickson.** 2003. Survival and recovery of *Listeria monocytogenes* on ready-to-eat meats inoculated with a desiccated and nutritionally depleted dustlike vector. *Journal of Food Protection* 66:962-969.
59. **Destro, M. T., M. F. Leitao, and J. M. Farber.** 1996. Use of molecular typing methods to trace the dissemination of *Listeria monocytogenes* in a shrimp processing plant. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 62:705-711.
60. **Djordjevic, D., M. Wiedmann, and L. A. McLandsborough.** 2002. Microtiter plate assay for assessment of *Listeria monocytogenes* biofilm formation. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68:2950-2958.
61. **Dons, L., O. F. Rasmussen, and J. E. Olsen.** 1992. Cloning and characterization of a gene encoding flagellin of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Molecular Microbiology* 8:2919-2929.
62. **Dramsi, S., F. Bourdichon, D. Cabanes, M. Lecuit, H. Fsihi, and P. Cossart.** 2004. FbpA, a novel multifunctional *Listeria monocytogenes* virulence factor. *Molecular Microbiology* 53:639-649.
63. **Dramsi, S., I. Biswas, E. Maguin, L. Braun, P. Mastroeni, and P. Cossart.** 1995. Entry of *Listeria monocytogenes* into hepatocytes requires expression of InlB, a surface protein of the internalin multigene family. *Molecular Microbiology* 16:251-261.
64. **Dramsi, S. and P. Cossart.** 2003. Listeriolysin O mediated calcium influx potentiates entry of *Listeria monocytogenes* into the human Hep-2 epithelial cell line. *Infection and Immunity* 71:3614-3618.
65. **Drevets, D. A.** 1999. Dissemination of *Listeria monocytogenes* by Infected Phagocytes. *Infection and Immunity* 67:3512-3517.
66. **Duche, O., F. Tremoulet, P. Glaser, and J. Labadie.** 2002a. Salt Stress Proteins Induced in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68:1491-1498.
67. **Duche, O., F. Tremoulet, A. Namane, and J. Labadie.** 2002b. A proteomic analysis of the salt stress response of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 215:183-188.

## 8. References

---

68. **Dustoor, M., W. Croft, A. Fulton, and A. Blazkovec.** 1977. Bacteriological and histopathological evaluation of guinea pigs after infection with *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Infection and Immunity* 15:916-924.
69. **Earnshaw, A. M. and L. M. Lawrence.** 1998. Sensitivity to commercial disinfectants, and the occurrence of plasmids within various *Listeria monocytogenes* genotypes isolated from poultry products and the poultry processing environment. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 84:642-648.
70. **EC.** 2005. Commission regulation (EC) no 2073/2005 of 15 November 2005 on microbiological criteria for foodstuffs. *Official Journal of the European Union* 1-26.
71. **Eklund, M. W., F. T. Poysky, R. N. Paranjpye, L. C. Lashbrook, M. E. Petterson, and G. A. Pelroy.** 1995. Incidence and sources of *Listeria monocytogenes* in cold-smoked fishery products and processing plants. *Journal of Food Protection* 58:502-508.
72. **Ericsson, H., A. Eklow, M. L. Nielsson-Tham, S. Loncarevic, L. O. Mentzing, I. Persson, H. Unnerstad, and W. Tham.** 1997. An outbreak of listeriosis suspected to have been caused by rainbow trout. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 35:2904-2907.
73. **Ermolaeva, S., T. Karpova, S. Novella, M. Wagner, M. Scotti, I. Tartakovskii, and J. A. Vazquez-Boland.** 2003. A simple method for the differentiation of *Listeria monocytogenes* based on induction of lecithinase activity by charcoal. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 82:87-94.
74. **Faille, C., C. Jullien, F. Fontaine, M. N. Bellon-Fontaine, C. Slomianny, and T. Benezech.** 2002. Adhesion of *Bacillus* spores and *Escherichia coli* cells to inert surfaces: role of surface hydrophobicity. *Canadian Journal of Microbiology* 48:728-738.
75. **FAO/WHO.** 2004. Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations, World Health Organization. Risk assessment of *Listeria monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat foods. Interpretative summary. *Microbiological Risk Assessment Series* 4.
76. **Farber, J. M., E. Daley, F. Coates, N. Beausoleil, and J. Fournier.** 1991. Feeding trials of *Listeria monocytogenes* with a nonhuman primate model. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 29:2606-2608.
77. **Farber, J. M., E. M. Daley, M. T. Mackie, and B. Limerick.** 2000. A small outbreak of listeriosis potentially linked to the consumption of imitation crab meat. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 31:100-104.
78. **FDA/FSIS.** 2003a. Food and Drug Administration, U.S. Food Safety and Inspection Services, U.S. Interpretive summary: Quantitative assessment of the relative risk to public health from foodborne *Listeria monocytogenes* among selected categories of ready-to-eat foods.
79. **FDA/FSIS.** 2003b. Food and Drug Administration, U.S. Food Safety and Inspection Services, U.S. Quantitative assessment of the relative risk to public health from foodborne *Listeria monocytogenes* among selected categories of ready-to-eat foods. Chapter IV: Hazard characterization.
80. **Felicio, M. T. S., T. Hogg, P. Gibbs, P. Teixeira, and M. Wiedmann.** 2007. Recurrent and sporadic *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in alheiras represents considerable diversity,

## 8. References

---

- including virulence-attenuated isolates. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 73:3887-3895.
81. **Fischetti, V. A., V. Pancholi, and O. Schneewind.** 1990. Conservation of a hexapeptide sequence in the anchor region of surface proteins from gram-positive cocci. *Molecular Microbiology* 4:1603-1605.
  82. **Fleming, D. W., S. L. Cochi, K. L. Macdonald, J. Brondum, P. S. Hayes, B. D. Plikaytis, M. B. Holmes, A. Audurier, C. V. Broome, and A. L. Reingold.** 1985. Pasteurized Milk As A Vehicle of Infection in An Outbreak of Listeriosis. *New England Journal of Medicine* 312:404-407.
  83. **Folio, P., P. Chavant, I. Chafsey, A. Belkorchia, C. Chambon, and Hebraud M.** 2004. Two-dimensional electrophoresis database of *Listeria monocytogenes* EGDe proteome and proteomic analysis of mid-log and stationary growth phase cells. *Proteomics* 4:3187-3201.
  84. **Forrester, S., S. R. Milillo, W. A. Hoose, M. Wiedmann, and U. Schwab.** 2007. Evaluation of the pathogenicity of *Listeria* spp. in *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Foodborne Pathogens and Disease* 4:67-73.
  85. **Frederiksen, B. and S. Samuelsson.** 1992. Fetomaternal Listeriosis in Denmark 1981-1988. *Journal of Infection* 24:277-287.
  86. **Freitag, N. E. and D. A. Portnoy.** 1994. Dual promoters of the *Listeria monocytogenes* *prfA* transcriptional activator appear essential in vitro but are redundant in vivo. *Molecular Microbiology* 12:845-853.
  87. **Freitag, N. E., Rong Lijun, and D. A. Portnoy.** 1993. Regulation of the *prfA* transcriptional activator of *Listeria monocytogenes*: Multiple promoter elements contribute to intracellular growth and cell-to-cell spread. *Infection and Immunity* 61:2537-2544.
  88. **Fukushima, T., S. Ishikawa, H. Yamamoto, N. Ogasawara, and J. Sekiguchi.** 2003. Transcriptional, functional and cytochemical analyses of the *veg* gene in *Bacillus subtilis*. *Journal of Biochemistry* 133:475-483.
  89. **Gaillard, J.-L., P. Berche, C. Frehel, E. Gouin, and P. Cossart.** 1991. Entry of *L. monocytogenes* into cells is mediated by internalin, a repeat protein reminiscent of surface antigens from gram-positive cocci. *Cell* 65:1127-1141.
  90. **Galdiero, E., M. D'Isanto, and F. Aliberti.** 1997. Effect of saline concentration, pH and growth temperature on the invasive capacity of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Research in Microbiology* 148:305-313.
  91. **Gardan, R., P. Cossart, The European Listeria Genome Consortium, and J. Labadie.** 2003. Identification of *Listeria monocytogenes* genes involved in salt and alkaline-pH tolerance. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69:3137-3143.
  92. **Garner, M. R., B. L. Njaa, M. Wiedmann, and K. J. Boor.** 2006.  $\sigma^B$  contributes to *Listeria monocytogenes* gastrointestinal infection but not to systemic spread in the guinea pig infection model. *Infection and Immunity* 74:876-886.

## 8. References

---

93. **Gendel, S. M. and J. Ulaszek.** 2000. Ribotype analysis of strain distribution in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Food Protection* 63:179-185.
94. **George, S. M., B. M. Lund, and T. F. Brocklehurst.** 1988. The effect of pH and temperature on initiation of growth of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 6:153-156.
95. **Gilot, P., A. Genicot, and P. Andre.** 1996. Serotyping and esterase typing for analysis of *Listeria monocytogenes* populations recovered from foodstuffs and from human patients with listeriosis in Belgium. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 34:1007-1010.
96. **Gilot, P., Y. Jossin, and J. Content.** 2000. Cloning, sequencing and characterisation of a *Listeria monocytogenes* gene encoding a fibronectin-binding protein. *Journal of Medical Microbiology* 49:887-896.
97. **Giovannacci, I., C. Ragimbeau, S. Queguiner, G. Salvat, J.-L. Vendeuvre, V. Carlier, and G. Ermel.** 1999. *Listeria monocytogenes* in pork slaughtering and cutting plants: use of RAPD, PFGE and PCR-REA for tracing and molecular epidemiology. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 53:127-140.
98. **Glaser, P., L. Frangeul, C. Buchrieser, C. Rusniok, A. Amend, F. Baquero, P. Berche, H. Bloecker, P. Brandt, T. Chakraborty, A. Charbit, F. Chetouani, E. Couve, A. de Daruvar, P. Dehoux, E. Domann, G. Dominguez-Bernal, E. Duchaud, L. Durant, O. Dussurget, K. D. Entian, H. Fsihi, F. G.-D. Portillo, P. Garrido, L. Gautier, W. Goebel, N. Gomez-Lopez, T. Hain, J. Hauf, D. Jackson, L. M. Jones, U. Kaerst, J. Kreft, M. Kuhn, F. Kunst, G. Kurapkat, E. Madueno, A. Maitournam, J. M. Vicente, E. Ng, H. Nedjari, G. Nordsiek, S. Novella, B. de Pablos, J. C. Perez-Diaz, R. Purcell, B. Remmel, M. Rose, T. Schlueter, N. Simoes, A. Tierrez, J. A. Vazquez-Boland, H. Voss, J. Wehland, and P. Cossart.** 2001. Comparative Genomics of *Listeria* Species. *Science* 294:849-852.
99. **Gombas, D. E., Y. H. Chen, R. S. Clavero, and V. N. Scott.** 2003. Survey of *Listeria monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat foods. *Journal of Food Protection* 66:559-569.
100. **Goulet, V., J. Rocourt, i. Rebiere, C. Jacquet, C. Moyse, P. Dehaumont, G. Salvat, and P. Veit.** 1998. Listeriosis outbreak associated with the consumption of rillettes in France in 1993. *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 177:155-160.
101. **Gravato-Nobre, M. J. and J. Hodgkin.** 2005. *Caenorhabditis elegans* as a model for innate immunity to pathogens. *Cellular Microbiology* 7:741-751.
102. **Gravesen, A., C. Lekkas, and S. Knochel.** 2005. Surface attachment of *Listeria monocytogenes* is induced by sublethal concentrations of alcohol at low temperatures. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71:5601-5603.
103. **Gray, M. J., R. N. Zadoks, E. D. Fortes, B. Dogan, S. Cai, C. Yuhuan, V. N. Scott, D. E. Gombas, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann.** 2004. *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from foods and humans form distinct but overlapping populations. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 70:5833-5841.
104. **Gray, M. L. and A. H. Killinger.** 1966. *Listeria monocytogenes* and listeric infections. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 30:309-382.

## 8. References

---

105. **Grif, K., G. Patscheider, M. P. Dierich, and F. Allerberger.** 2003. Incidence of fecal carriage of *Listeria monocytogenes* in three healthy volunteers: A one-year prospective stool survey. *European Journal of Clinical Microbiology & Infectious Diseases* 22:16-20.
106. **Gudmundsdóttir, S., B. Gudbjörnsdóttir, H. Einarsson, K. Kristensson, and M. Kristjánsson.** 2006. Contamination of cooked peeled shrimp (*Pandalus borealis*) by *Listeria monocytogenes* during processing at two processing plants. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:1304-1311.
107. **Gudmundsdóttir, S., B. Gudbjörnsdóttir, H. L. Lauzon, H. Einarsson, K. G. Kristensson, and M. Kristjánsson.** 2005. Tracing *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from cold-smoked salmon and its processing environment in Iceland using pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 101:41-51.
108. **Hamon, M., H. Bierne, and P. Cossart.** 2006. *Listeria monocytogenes*: a multifaceted model. *Nature Reviews Microbiology* 4:423-434.
109. **Handa-Miya, S., B. Kimura, H. Takahashi, M. Sato, T. Ishikawa, K. Igarashi, and T. Fujii.** 2007. Nonsense-mutated *inlA* and *prfA* not widely distributed in *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from ready-to-eat seafood products in Japan. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* In Press, Corrected Proof.
110. **Hansen, C. H., B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram.** 2006. Prevalence and survival of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the environment. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:2113-2122.
111. **Hansen, C. H., B. F. Vogel, M. Mohr, and L. Gram.** 2007. Influence of processing steps in cold smoked salmon production on survival and growth of persistent and non-persistent *Listeria monocytogenes*. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* Submitted.
112. **Hardy, J., K. P. Francis, M. DeBoer, P. Chu, K. Gibbs, and C. H. Contag.** 2004. Extracellular replication of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the murine gall bladder. *Science* 303:851-853.
113. **Hartemink, R. and F. Georgsson.** 1991. Incidence of *Listeria* Species in Seafood and Seafood Salads. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 12:189-196.
114. **Harvey, J. and A. Gilmour.** 1994. Application of multilocus enzyme electrophoresis and restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis to the typing of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains isolated from raw milk, nondairy foods, and clinical and veterinary sources. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 60:1547-1553.
115. **Harvey, J., K. P. Keenan, and Gilmour A.** 2007. Assessing biofilm formation by *Listeria monocytogenes* strains. *Food Microbiology* 24:380-392.
116. **Heir, E., B. A. Lindstedt, O. J. Rotterud, T. Vardund, G. Kapperud, and T. Nesbakken.** 2004. Molecular epidemiology and disinfectant susceptibility of *Listeria monocytogenes* from meat processing plants and human infections. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 96:85-96.
117. **Hermiston, M. L. and J. I. Gordon.** 1995. In vivo analysis of cadherin function in the mouse intestinal epithelium: Essential roles in adhesion, maintenance of differentiation, and regulation of programmed cell death. *The Journal of Cell Biology* 129:489-506.

## 8. References

---

118. **Ho, J. L., K. N. Shands, G. Friedland, P. Eckind, and D. W. Fraser.** 1986. An outbreak of type 4b *Listeria monocytogenes* infection involving patients from eight Boston hospitals. *Arch Intern Med* 146:520-524.
119. **Hof, H.** 2003. History and epidemiology of listeriosis. *FEMS Immunology & Medical Microbiology* 35:199-202.
120. **Hoffman, A. D., K. L. Gall, D. M. Norton, and M. Wiedmann.** 2003. *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination patterns for the smoked fish processing environment and for raw fish. *Journal of Food Protection* 66:52-60.
121. **Holah, J. T., J. H. Taylor, D. J. Dawson, and K. E. Hall.** 2002. Biocide use in the food industry and the disinfectant resistance of persistent strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Escherichia coli*. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 92:111S-120S.
122. **Hudson, J. A., S. J. Mott, and N. Penny.** 1994. Growth of *Listeria monocytogenes*, *Aeromonas hydrophila*, and *Yersinia enterocolitica* on vacuum and saturated carbon dioxide controlled atmosphere-packaged sliced roast beef. *Journal of Food Protection* 57:204-208.
123. **Iida, T., M. Kanzaki, A. Nakama, Y. Kokubo, T. Maruyama, and C. Kaneuchi.** 1998. Detection of *Listeria monocytogenes* in humans, animals and foods. *Journal of Veterinary Medical Science* 60:1341-1343.
124. **Isom, L. L., Z. S. Khambatta, J. L. Moluf, D. F. Akers, and S. E. Martin.** 1995. Filament Formation in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Food Protection* 58:1031-1033.
125. **Jacquet, C., B. Catimel, R. Brosch, C. Buchrieser, P. Dehaumont, V. Goulet, A. Lepoutre, P. Veit, and J. Rocourt.** 1995. Investigations related to the epidemic strain involved in the French listeriosis outbreak in 1992. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 61:2242-2246.
126. **Jacquet, C., M. Doumith, J. I. Gordon, P. M. V. Martin, P. Cossart, and M. Lecuit.** 2004. A molecular marker for evaluating the pathogenic potential of foodborne *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 189:2094-2100.
127. **Jaradat, Z. W. and A. K. Bhunia.** 2003a. Adhesion, invasion, and translocation characteristics of *Listeria monocytogenes* serotypes in Caco-2 cell and mouse models. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69:3640-3645.
128. **Jaradat, Z. W., Wampler Jennifer L., and A. K. Bhunia.** 2003b. A listeria adhesion protein-deficient *Listeria monocytogenes* strain shows reduced adhesion primarily to intestinal cell lines. *Medical Microbiology and Immunology* 192:85-91.
129. **Jeffers, G. T., J. L. Bruce, P. L. McDonough, J. Scarlett, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann.** 2001. Comparative genetic characterization of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from human and animal listeriosis cases. *Microbiology* 147:1095-1104.
130. **Jensen, A., M. H. Larsen, H. Ingmer, B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram.** 2007a. Sodium chloride enhances adherence and aggregation and strain variation influences invasiveness of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains. *Journal of Food Protection* 70:592-599.

## 8. References

---

131. **Jensen, A., L. E. Thomsen, R. L. Jørgensen, M. H. Larsen, B. B. Roldgaard, B. B. Christensen, B. F. Vogel, L. Gram, and H. Ingmer.** 2007b. Processing plant persistent strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* appear to have a lower virulence potential than clinical strains in selected virulence models. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* Submitted.
132. **Jensen, A., D. Williams, E. A. Irvin, L. Gram, and M. A. Smith.** 2007c. A processing plant persistent strain of *Listeria monocytogenes* crosses the fetoplacental barrier in a pregnant guinea pig model. *Journal of Food Protection*. *Submitted*.
133. **Jensen, R. L., K. S. Pedersen, V. Loeschcke, H. Ingmer, and J. J. Leisner.** 2007d. Limitations in the use of *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model host for Gram positive bacterial infection. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 44:218-223.
134. **Johansson, J., P. Mandin, A. Renzoni, C. Chiaruttini, M. Springer, and P. Cossart.** 2002. An RNA Thermosensor Controls Expression of Virulence Genes in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Cell* 110:551-561.
135. **Johnson, F. W. A., B. A. Matheson, H. Williams, A. G. Laing, V. Jandial, R. Davidsonlamb, G. J. Halliday, D. Hobson, S. Y. Wong, K. M. Hadley, M. A. J. Moffat, and R. Postlethwaite.** 1985. Abortion due to infection with *Chlamydia Psittaci* in a sheep farmers wife. *British Medical Journal* 290:592-594.
136. **Jonquieres, R., J. Pizarro-Cerda, and P. Cossart.** 2001. Synergy between the N- and C-terminal domains of InlB for efficient invasion of non-phagocytic cells by *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Molecular Microbiology* 42:955-965.
137. **Jonquieres, R., H. Bierre, J. Mengaud, and P. Cossart.** 1998. The *inlA* Gene of *Listeria monocytogenes* LO28 harbors a nonsense mutation resulting in release of internalin. *Infection and Immunity* 66:3420-3422.
138. **Jørgensen, L. V. and H. H. Huss.** 1998. Prevalence and growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* in naturally contaminated seafood. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 42:127-131.
139. **Junttila, J. R. and M. Brander.** 1989. *Listeria monocytogenes* septicemia associated with consumption of salted mushrooms. *Scandinavian Journal of Infectious Diseases* 21:339-342.
140. **Junttila, J. R., S. I. Niemelä, and J. Hirn.** 1988. Minimum growth temperatures of *Listeria monocytogenes* and non-haemolytic listeria. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology* 65:321-327.
141. **Kalmokoff, M. L., J. W. Austin, X. D. Wan, G. Sanders, S. Banerjee, and J. M. Farber.** 2001. Adsorption, attachment and biofilm formation among isolates of *Listeria monocytogenes* using model conditions. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 91:725-734.
142. **Kastbjerg, V. G., B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram.** 2007. Unpublished work.
143. **Keto-Timonen, R., R. Tolvanen, J. Lunden, and H. Korkeala.** 2007. An 8-year surveillance of the diversity and persistence of *Listeria monocytogenes* in a chilled food processing plant analyzed by amplified fragment length polymorphism. *Journal of Food Protection* 70:1866-1873.

## 8. References

---

144. **Khelef, N., M. Lecuit, H. Bierne, and P. Cossart.** 2006. Species specificity of the *Listeria monocytogenes* InlB protein. *Cellular Microbiology* 8:457-470.
145. **Kim, K. Y. and J. F. Frank.** 1995. Effect of nutrients on biofilm formation by *Listeria monocytogenes* on stainless steel. *Journal of Food Protection* 58:24-28.
146. **Kim, S. H., M. K. Bakko, D. Knowles, and M. K. Borucki.** 2004. Oral inoculation of A/J mice for detection of invasiveness differences between *Listeria monocytogenes* epidemic and environmental strains. *Infection and Immunity* 72:4318-4321.
147. **Knobloch, J. K. M., K. Bartscht, A. Sabottke, H. Rohde, H. H. Feucht, and D. Mack.** 2001. Biofilm formation by *Staphylococcus epidermidis* depends on functional RsbU, an activator of the *sigB* operon: differential activation mechanisms due to ethanol and salt stress. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 183:2624-2633.
148. **Knudsen, B., H. Jarmer, S. Knøchel, and A. Gravesen.** 2005. Alcohol-induced surface attachment of *Listeria monocytogenes*: Which mechanisms lie behind? *Journal of Biotechnology* 118:Abstract FB50.
149. **Ko, R., L. T. Smith, and G. M. Smith.** 1994. Glycine betaine confers enhanced osmotolerance and cryotolerance in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Bacteriology* 176:426-431.
150. **Kocks, C., E. Gouin, M. Tabouret, P. Berche, H. Ohayon, and P. Cossart.** 1992. *L. monocytogenes*-induced actin assembly requires the *actA* gene product, a surface protein. *Cell* 68:521-531.
151. **Koi, H., J. Zhang, and S. Parry.** 2001. The mechanisms of placental viral infection. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 943:148-156.
152. **Kravetz, J. D. and D. G. Federman.** 2005. Toxoplasmosis in pregnancy. *The American Journal of Medicine* 118:216.
153. **Lammerding, A. M., K. A. Glass, A. Gendron-Fitzpatrick, and M. P. Doyle.** 1992. Determination of virulence of different strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Listeria innocua* by oral inoculation of pregnant mice. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 58:3991-4000.
154. **Larsen, C. N., B. Norrung, H. M. Sommer, and M. Jakobsen.** 2002. In vitro and in vivo invasiveness of different pulsed-field gel electrophoresis types of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68:5698-5703.
155. **Larsen, M. H., B. H. Kallipolitis, J. K. Christiansen, J. E. Olsen, and H. Ingmer.** 2006. The response regulator ResD modulates virulence gene expression in response to carbohydrates in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Molecular Microbiology* 61:1622-1635.
156. **Latorre, L., A. Parsi, R. Fracalvieri, G. Normanno, M. C. Nardella La Porta, E. Goffredo, L. Palazzo, G. Ciccicarese, N. Adante, and G. Santagada.** 2007. Low prevalence of *Listeria monocytogenes* in foods from Italy. *Journal of Food Protection* 70:1507-1512.
157. **Lawrence, L. M. and A. Gilmour.** 1995. Characterization of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolated from poultry products and from the poultry-processing environment by random amplification of



## 8. References

---

- polymorphic DNA and multilocus enzyme electrophoresis. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 61:2139-2144.
158. **Le Monnier, A., N. Autret, O. F. Join-Lambert, F. Jaubert, A. Charbit, P. Berche, and S. Kayal.** 2007. ActA is required for crossing of the fetoplacental barrier by *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Infection and Immunity* 75:950-957.
159. **Le Monnier, A., O. F. Join-Lambert, F. Jaubert, P. Berche, and S. Kayal.** 2006. Invasion of the placenta during murine Listeriosis. *Infection and Immunity* 74:663-672.
160. **Lecuit, M.** 2005. Understanding how *Listeria monocytogenes* targets and crosses host barriers. *Clinical Microbiology and Infection* 11:430-436.
161. **Lecuit, M., S. Dramsi, C. Gottardi, M. Fedor-Chaiken, B. Gumbiner, and P. Cossart.** 1999. A single amino acid in E-cadherin responsible for host specificity towards the human pathogen *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Embo Journal* 18:3956-3963.
162. **Lecuit, M., D. M. Nelson, S. D. Smith, H. Khun, M. Huerre, M. C. Vacher-Lavenu, J. I. Gordon, and P. Cossart.** 2004. Targeting and crossing of the human maternofetal barrier by *Listeria monocytogenes*: Role of internalin interaction with trophoblast E-cadherin. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 101:6152-6157.
163. **Lecuit, M., S. Vandormael-Pournin, J. Lefort, M. Huerre, P. Gounon, C. Dupuy, C. Babinet, and P. Cossart.** 2001. A transgenic model for listeriosis: role of internalin in crossing the intestinal barrier. *Science* 292:1722-1725.
164. **Leimeister-Wachter, M., E. Domann, and T. Chakraborty.** 1992. The expression of virulence genes in *Listeria monocytogenes* is thermoregulated. *Journal of Bacteriology* 174:947-952.
165. **Leimeister-Wachter, M., C. Haffner, E. Domann, W. Goebel, and T. Chakraborty.** 1990. Identification of a gene that positively regulates expression of Listeriolysin, the major virulence factor of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 87:8336-8340.
166. **Leiser, R. and P. Kaufmann.** 1994. Placental structure: in a comparative aspect. *Experimental Clinical Endocrinology* 102:122-134.
167. **Lemaitre, J.-P., H. Echchannaoui, G. Michaut, C. Divies, and A. Rousset.** 2008. Plasmid-mediated resistance to antimicrobial agents among *Listeriae*. *Journal of Food Protection* 61:1459-1464.
168. **Lennon, D., B. Lewis, C. Mantell, D. Becroft, B. Dove, K. Farmer, S. Tonkin, N. Yeates, R. Stamp, and K. Mickleson.** 1984. Epidemic perinatal listeriosis. *Pediatric Infectious Disease Journal* 3:30-34.
169. **Lerebour, G., S. Cupferman, and M. N. Bellon-Fontaine.** 2004. Adhesion of *Staphylococcus aureus* and *Staphylococcus epidermidis* to the Episkin® reconstructed epidermis model and to an inert 304 stainless steel substrate. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 97:7-16.

## 8. References

---

170. **Lianou, A., J. D. Stopforth, Y. Yoon, M. Wiedmann, and J. N. Sofos.** 2006. Growth and stress resistance variation in culture broth among *Listeria monocytogenes* strains of various serotypes and origins. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:2640-2647.
171. **Linnan, M. J., L. Mascola, X. D. Lou, V. Goulet, S. May, C. Salminen, D. W. Hird, M. L. Yonekura, P. Hayes, R. Weaver, A. Audurier, B. D. Plikaytis, S. L. Fannin, A. Kleks, and C. V. Broome.** 1988. Epidemic listeriosis associated with mexican-style cheese. *New England Journal of Medicine* 319:823-828.
172. **Loncarevic, S., W. Tham, and M. L. DanielssonTham.** 1996. Prevalence of *Listeria monocytogenes* and other *Listeria* spp in smoked and "Gravad" fish. *Acta Veterinaria Scandinavica* 37:13-18.
173. **Lukinmaa, S., M. Eklund, and A. Siitonen.** 2004. Application of molecular genetic methods in diagnostics and epidemiology of food-borne bacterial pathogens. *APMIS* 112:908-929.
174. **Lunden, J., Miettinen Maria K., T. Autio, and H. Korkeala.** 2000. Persistent *Listeria monocytogenes* strains show enhanced adherence to food contact surface after short contact times. *Journal of Food Protection* 63:1204-1207.
175. **Ly, M. H., N. H. Vo, T. M. Le, J. M. Belin, and Y. Wache.** 2006. Diversity of the surface properties of *Lactococci* and consequences on adhesion to food components. *Colloids and Surfaces B: Biointerfaces* 52:149-153.
176. **Lyon, B. R. and R. Skurray.** 1987. Antimicrobial resistance of *Staphylococcus aureus*: genetic basis. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 51:88-134.
177. **Lyytikainen, O., T. Autio, R. Maijala, P. Ruutu, T. Honkanen-Buzalski, M. Miettinen, M. Hatakka, J. Mikkola, V. J. Anttila, T. Johansson, L. Rantala, T. Aalto, H. Korkeala, and A. Siitonen.** 2000. An outbreak of *Listeria monocytogenes* serotype 3a infections from butter in Finland. *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 181:1838-1841.
178. **Macgowan, A. P., K. Bowker, J. McLauchlin, P. M. Bennett, and D. S. Reeves.** 1994. The occurrence and seasonal-changes in the isolation of *Listeria* spp in shop bought food stuffs, human feces, sewage and soil from urban sources. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 21:325-334.
179. **Mafu, A. A., D. Roy, J. Goulet, L. Savoie, and R. Roy.** 1990. Efficiency of sanitizing agents for destroying *Listeria monocytogenes* on contaminated surfaces. *Journal of Dairy Science* 73:3428-3432.
180. **Mandin, P., H. Fsihi, O. Dussurget, M. Vergassola, E. Milohanic, A. Toledo-Arana, I. Lasa, J. Johansson, and P. Cossart.** 2005. VirR, a response regulator critical for *Listeria monocytogenes* virulence. *Molecular Microbiology* 57:1367-1380.
181. **Mansfield, B. E., M. S. Dionne, D. S. Schneider, and N. E. Freitag.** 2003. Exploration of host-pathogen interactions using *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Cellular Microbiology* 5:901-911.
182. **Martinez, I., L. M. Rorvik, V. Brox, J. Lassen, M. Seppola, L. Gram, and B. Fonnesebech-Vogel.** 2003. Genetic variability among isolates of *Listeria monocytogenes* from food prod-

## 8. References

---

- ucts, clinical samples and processing environments, estimated by RAPD typing. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 84:285-297.
183. **McLauchlin, J.** 1990. Distribution of serovars of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolated from different categories of patients with listeriosis. *European Journal of Clinical Microbiology and Infectious Diseases* 9:210-213.
184. **Membré, J. M., J. Thurette, and M. Catteau.** 1997. Modelling the growth, survival and death of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 82:345-350.
185. **Mengaud, J., Braun-Bretton C., and P. Cossart.** 1991. Identification of phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase C activity in *Listeria monocytogenes*: a novel type of virulence factor? *Molecular Microbiology* 5:367-372.
186. **Mengaud, J., H. Ohayon, P. Gounon, R. M. Mege, and P. Cossart.** 1996. E-Cadherin is the receptor for internalin, a surface protein required for entry of *L. monocytogenes* into epithelial cells. *Cell* 84:923-932.
187. **Menguad, J., M. F. Vicente, and P. Cossart.** 1989. Transcriptional mapping and nucleotide sequence of the *Listeria monocytogenes hlyA* region reveal structural features that may be involved in regulation. *Infection and Immunity* 57:3695-3701.
188. **Mereghetti, L., R. Quentin, N. Marquet-Van Der Mee, and A. Audurier.** 2000. Low sensitivity of *Listeria monocytogenes* to quaternary ammonium compounds. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 66:5083-5086.
189. **Meyer, D. H., M. Bunduki, C. M. Beliveau, and C. W. Donnelly.** 1992. Differences in invasion and adherence of *Listeria monocytogenes* with mammalian gut cells. *Food Microbiology* 9:115-126.
190. **Miettinen, M. K., A. Siitonen, P. Heiskanen, H. Haajanen, K. J. Bjorkroth, and H. J. Korkeala.** 1999a. Molecular epidemiology of an outbreak of febrile gastroenteritis caused by *Listeria monocytogenes* in cold-smoked rainbow trout. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 37:2358-2360.
191. **Miettinen, M. K., K. J. Bjorkroth, and H. J. Korkeala.** 1999b. Characterization of *Listeria monocytogenes* from an ice cream plant by serotyping and pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 46:187-192.
192. **Milohanic, E., Jonquières R., P. Cossart, P. Berche, and Gaillard J-L.** 2001. The autolysin Ami contributes to the adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* to eukaryotic cells via its cell wall anchor. *Molecular Microbiology* 39:1212-1224.
193. **Milohanic, E., B. Pron, P. Berche, and J. L. Gaillard.** 2000. Identification of new loci involved in adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* to eukaryotic cells. *Microbiology* 146:731-739.
194. **Moltz, A. G. and M. E. Scott.** 2005. Formation of biofilms by *Listeria monocytogenes* under various growth conditions. *Journal of Food Protection* 68:92-97.

## 8. References

---

195. **Mullane, N. R., P. Whyte, P. G. Wall, T. Quinn, and S. Fanning.** 2007. Application of pulsed-field gel electrophoresis to characterise and trace the prevalence of *Enterobacter sakazakii* in an infant formula processing facility. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 116:73-81.
196. **Murray, E. G. E., R. A. Webb, and M. B. R. Swann.** 1926. A disease of rabbits characterised by a large monoclear leucocytosis, caused by a hitherto undescribed bacillus *Bacterium monocytogenes* (n.sp.). *Journal of Bacteriology* 29:408-439.
197. **Mylonakis, E., M. Paliou, E. L. Hohmann, S. B. Calderwood, and E. J. Wing.** 2002. Listeriosis during pregnancy - A case series and review of 222 cases. *Medicine* 81:260-269.
198. **Nadon, C. A., D. L. Woodward, C. Young, F. G. Rodgers, and M. Wiedmann.** 2001. Correlations between molecular subtyping and serotyping of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 39:2704-2707.
199. **Nakamura, B., Y. Tokuda, A. Sono, T. Koyama, J. Ogasawara, A. Hase, K. Haruki, and Y. Nishikawa.** 2006. Molecular typing to trace *Listeria monocytogenes* isolated from cold-smoked fish to a contamination source in a processing plant. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:835-841.
200. **Nakamura, H., M. Hatanaka, K. Ochi, M. Nagao, J. Ogasawara, A. Hase, T. Kitase, K. Haruki, and Y. Nishikawa.** 2004. *Listeria monocytogenes* isolated from cold-smoked fish products in Osaka City, Japan. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 94:323-328.
201. **Needham, A. J., M. Kibart, H. Crossley, P. W. Ingham, and S. J. Foster.** 2004. *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model host for *Staphylococcus aureus* infection. *Microbiology* 150:2347-2355.
202. **Nesbakken, T., G. Kapperud, and D. A. Caugant.** 1996. Pathways of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in the meat processing industry. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 31:161-171.
203. **Nesse, L. L., K. Nordby, E. Heir, B. Bergsjoe, T. Vardund, H. Nygaard, and G. Holstad.** 2003. Molecular analyses of *Salmonella enterica* isolates from fish feed factories and fish feed ingredients. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69:1075-1081.
204. **Nightingale, K. K., K. Windham, K. E. Martin, M. Yeung, and M. Wiedmann.** 2005. Select *Listeria monocytogenes* subtypes commonly found in foods carry distinct nonsense mutations in *inlA*, leading to expression of truncated and secreted Internalin A, and are associated with a reduced invasion phenotype for human intestinal epithelial cells. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71:8764-8772.
205. **Norton, D. M., M. A. McCamey, K. L. Gall, J. M. Scarlett, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann.** 2001. Molecular studies on the ecology of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the smoked fish processing industry. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67:198-205.
206. **Norwood D.E. and Gilmour A.** 2001. The differential adherence capabilities of two *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in monoculture and multispecies biofilms as a function of temperature. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 33:320-324.

## 8. References

---

207. **Norwood, D. E. and A. Gilmour.** 1999. Adherence of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains to stainless steel coupons. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 86:576-582.
208. **Notermans, S. H. W., J. Dufrenne, M. Leimeisterwachter, E. Domann, and T. Chakraborty.** 1991. Phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase-C activity as a marker to distinguish between pathogenic and nonpathogenic *Listeria* species. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 57:2666-2670.
209. **Nyfeldt, A.** 1929. Etiologie de la mononucleose infectieuse. *Société danoise de biologie* 101:590-592.
210. **O'Toole, G. A. and R. Kolter.** 1998. Initiation of biofilm formation in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* WCS365 proceeds via multiple, convergent signalling pathways: a genetic analysis. *Molecular Microbiology* 28:449-461.
211. **Odumeru, J. A., S. J. Mitchell, D. M. Alves, J. A. Lynch, A. J. Yee, S. L. Wang, S. Styliadis, and J. M. Farber.** 1997. Assessment of the microbiological quality of ready-to-use vegetables for health-care food services. *Journal of Food Protection* 60:954-960.
212. **Ojeniyi, B., Christensen J., and M. Bisgaard.** 2000. Comparative investigations of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolated from a turkey processing plant, turkey products and from human cases of listeriosis in Denmark. *Epidemiology and Infection* 125:303-308.
213. **Ojeniyi, B., H. C. Wegener, N. E. Jensen, and M. Bisgaard.** 1996. *Listeria monocytogenes* in poultry and poultry products: Epidemiological investigations in seven Danish abattoirs. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology* 80:395-401.
214. **Olier, M., F. Pierre, J. P. Lemaitre, C. Divies, A. Rousset, and J. Guzzo.** 2002. Assessment of the pathogenic potential of two *Listeria monocytogenes* human faecal carriage isolates. *Microbiology-Sgm* 148:1855-1862.
215. **Olier, M., F. Pierre, S. Rousseaux, J. P. Lemaitre, A. Rousset, P. Piveteau, and J. Guzzo.** 2003. Expression of truncated internalin A is involved in impaired internalization of some *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates carried asymptotically by humans. *Infection and Immunity* 71:1217-1224.
216. **Pandiripally, V. K., D. G. Westbrook, G. R. Sunki, and A. K. Bhunia.** 1999. Surface protein p104 is involved in adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* to human intestinal cell line, Caco-2. *Journal of Medical Microbiology* 48:117-124.
217. **Park, J. H., Y. S. Lee, Y. K. Lim, S. H. Kwon, C. U. Lee, and B. S. Yoon.** 2000. Specific binding of recombinant *Listeria monocytogenes* p60 protein to Caco-2 cells. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 186:35-40.
218. **Peel, M., W. Donachie, and A. Shaw.** 1988. Temperature-dependent expression of flagella of *Listeria monocytogenes* studied by electron microscopy, SDS-PAGE and western blotting. *Journal of General Microbiology* 134:2171-2178.
219. **Pentecost, M., G. Otto, J. A. Theriot, and M. R. Amieva.** 2006. *Listeria monocytogenes* invades the epithelial junctions at sites of cell extrusion. *Plos Pathogens* 2:29-40.

## 8. References

---

220. **Perrin, M., M. Bemer, and C. Delamare.** 2003. Fatal case of *Listeria innocua* bacteremia. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 41:5308-5309.
221. **Piffaretti, J. C., H. Kressebuch, M. Aeschbacher, J. Bille, E. Bannerman, J. M. Musser, R. K. Selander, and J. Rocourt.** 1989. Genetic characterization of clones of the bacterium *Listeria monocytogenes* causing epidemic disease. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 86:3818-3822.
222. **Pirie, H. J. H.** 1940. *Listeria*: Change of name for a genus of bacteria. *Nature* 145:264.
223. **Poyart, C., E. Abachin, I. Razafimanantsoa, and P. Berche.** 1993. The zinc metalloprotease of *Listeria monocytogenes* is required for maturation of phosphatidylcholine phospholipase C: direct evidence obtained by gene complementation. *Infection and Immunity* 61:1576-1580.
224. **Rachid, S., K. Ohlsen, U. Wallner, J. Hacker, M. Hecker, and W. Ziebuhr.** 2000. Alternative Transcription factor sigB is involved in regulation of biofilm expression in a *Staphylococcus aureus* mucosal isolate. *Journal of Bacteriology* 182:6824-6826.
225. **Rasmussen, O. F., P. Skouboe, L. Dons, L. Rossen, and J. E. Olsen.** 1995. *Listeria monocytogenes* exists in at least 3 evolutionary lines - evidence from flagellin, invasive associated protein and Listeriolysin O genes. *Microbiology-Uk* 141:2053-2061.
226. **Riedo, F. X., R. W. Pinner, M. D. Tosca, M. L. Cartter, L. M. Graves, M. W. Reeves, R. E. Weaver, B. D. Plikaytis, and C. V. Broome.** 1994. A point-source foodborne Listeriosis outbreak - documented incubation period and possible mild illness. *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 170:693-696.
227. **Roche, S. M., P. Velge, E. Bottreau, C. Durier, N. Marquet-van der Mee, and P. Pardon.** 2001. Assessment of the virulence of *Listeria monocytogenes*: agreement between a plaque-forming assay with HT-29 cells and infection of immunocompetent mice. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 68:33-44.
228. **Rocourt, J., H. Hof, A. Schrettenbrunner, R. Malinverni, and J. Bille.** 1986. Acute purulent *Listeria seelingeri* meningitis in an immunocompetent adult. *Schweizerische medizinische wochenschrift* 116:248-251.
229. **Rocourt, J., C. Jacquet, and J. Bille.** 1997. Human listeriosis 1991-1992. *WHO/FNU/FOS* 97.1.
230. **Rode, T. M., S. Langsrud, A. Holck, and T. Moretro.** 2007. Different patterns of biofilm formation in *Staphylococcus aureus* under food-related stress conditions. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 116:372-383.
231. **Rodriguez, L. D., J. A. V. Boland, J. F. F. Garayzabal, P. E. Tranchant, E. Gomezluca, E. F. R. Ferri, and G. S. Fernandez.** 1986. Microplate technique to determine hemolytic activity for routine typing of *Listeria* strains. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 24:99-103.
232. **Rørvik, L. M., D. A. Caugant, and M. Yndestad.** 1995. Contamination pattern of *Listeria monocytogenes* and other *Listeria* spp. in a salmon slaughterhouse and smoked salmon processing plant. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 25:19-27.

## 8. References

---

233. **Rousseaux, S., M. Olier, J. P. Lemaitre, P. Piveteau, and J. Guzzo.** 2004. Use of PCR-restriction fragment length polymorphism of *inlA* for rapid screening of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains deficient in the ability to invade Caco-2 cells. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 70:2180-2185.
234. **Sallen, B., A. Rajoharison, S. Desvarenne, F. Quinn, and C. Mabilat.** 1996. Comparative analysis of 16S and 23S rRNA sequences of *Listeria* species. *International Journal of Systematic and Evolutionary Microbiology* 46:669-674.
235. **Samelis, J. and J. Metaxopoulos.** 1999. Incidence and principal sources of *Listeria* spp. and *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in processed meats and a meat processing plant. *Food Microbiology* 16:465-477.
236. **Sasahara, K. C. and E. A. Zottola.** 1993. Biofilm formation by *Listeria monocytogenes* utilizes a primary colonizing microorganism in flowing systems. *Journal of Food Protection* 56:1022-1028.
237. **Sauders, B. D., K. Mangione, C. Vincent, J. Schermerhorn, C. M. Farchione, N. B. Dumas, D. Bopp, L. Kornstein, E. D. Fortes, K. Windham, and M. Wiedmann.** 2004. Distribution of *Listeria monocytogenes* molecular subtypes among human and food isolates from New York state shows persistence of human disease-associated *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in retail environments. *Journal of Food Protection* 67:1417-1428.
238. **Scherf, A., B. Pouvelle, P. A. Buffet, and J. Gysin.** 2001. Molecular mechanisms of *Plasmodium falciparum* placental adhesion. *Cellular Microbiology* 3:125-131.
239. **Schlech, W. F., P. M. Lavigne, R. A. Bortolussi, A. C. Allen, E. V. Haldane, A. J. Wort, A. W. Hightower, S. E. Johnson, S. H. King, E. S. Nicholls, and C. V. Broome.** 1983. Epidemic Listeriosis - evidence for transmission by food. *New England Journal of Medicine* 308:203-206.
240. **Schnabel, H. and R. Schnabel.** 1990. An organ-specific differentiation gene, *pha-1*, from *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Science* 250:686-688.
241. **Schneider, D. and M. Shahabuddin.** 2000. Malaria parasite development in a *Drosophila* Model. *Science* 288:2376-2379.
242. **Seeliger, H. P. R. and K. Höhne.** 1979. Serotyping of *Listeria monocytogenes* and related species. *Methods in Microbiology* 13:13-49.
243. **Seeliger, H. P. R. and D. Jones.** 1986. *Listeria*, p.1235-1245. in P. Sneath, N. Mair, M. Sharpe, Holt J. (eds.), *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology* vol. 2. Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore, USA.
244. **Shen, Y., K. Naujokas, M. Park, and K. Ireton.** 2000. InlB-dependent internalization of *Listeria* is mediated by the Met receptor tyrosine kinase. *Cell* 103:501-510.
245. **Sifri, C. D., J. Begun, F. M. Ausubel, and S. B. Calderwood.** 2003. *Caenorhabditis elegans* as a model host for *Staphylococcus aureus* pathogenesis. *Infection and Immunity* 71:2208-2217.

## 8. References

---

246. **Skovgaard, N. and B. Norrung.** 1989. The incidence of *Listeria* spp. in faeces of Danish pigs and in minced pork meat. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 8:59-63.
247. **Smith, B., M. Kemp, and K. Mølbak.** 2006. Listeriose 1998-2005. *EPI-nyt* 42/43:1.
248. **Smith, L. T.** 1996. Role of osmolytes in adaptation of osmotically stressed and chill-stressed *Listeria monocytogenes* grown in liquid media and on processed meat surfaces. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 62:3088-3093.
249. **Smith, M. A., K. Takeuchi, R. E. Brackett, H. M. McClure, R. B. Raybourne, K. M. Williams, U. S. Babu, G. O. Ware, J. R. Broderon, and M. P. Doyle.** 2003. Nonhuman primate model for *Listeria monocytogenes*-induced stillbirths. *Infection and Immunity* 71:1574-1579.
250. **Snapir, Y. M., E. Vaisbein, and F. Nassar.** 2006. Low virulence but potentially fatal outcome—*Listeria ivanovii*. *European Journal of Internal Medicine* 17:286-287.
251. **Soumet, C., C. Ragimbeau, and P. Maris.** 2005. Screening of benzalkonium chloride resistance in *Listeria monocytogenes* strains isolated during cold smoked fish production. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 41:291-296.
252. **Takeuchi, K., N. Mytle, S. Lambert, M. Coleman, M. P. Doyle, and M. A. Smith.** 2006. Comparison of *Listeria monocytogenes* virulence in a mouse model. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:842-846.
253. **Tan, M. W., S. Mahajan-Miklos, and F. M. Ausubel.** 1999. Killing of *Caenorhabditis elegans* by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* used to model mammalian bacterial pathogenesis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96:715-720.
254. **Thimothe, J., Nightingale Kendra Kerr, Gall Ken, Scott V.N., and M. Wiedmann.** 2004. Tracking of *Listeria monocytogenes* in smoked fish processing plants. *Journal of Food Protection* 67:328-341.
255. **Thomsen, L. E., S. S. Slutz, M. W. Tan, and H. Ingmer.** 2006. *Caenorhabditis elegans* is a model host for *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72:1700-1701.
256. **Uyttendaele, M., P. De Troy, and J. Debevere.** 1999. Incidence of *Listeria monocytogenes* in different types of meat products on the Belgian retail market. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 53:75-80.
257. **Valk, H. d., A. Parra, C. Jacquet, V. Vaillant, and V. Goulet.** 2003. Feasibility study for a collaborative surveillance of *Listeria* infections in Europe. *Report to the European Commission*.
258. **Valk, H. d., V. Vaillant, C. Jacquet, J. Rocourt, F. Le Querrec, F. Stainer, N. Quelquejeu, O. Pierre, V. Pierre, J. C. Desenclos, and V. Goulet.** 2001. Two consecutive nationwide outbreaks of listeriosis in France, October 1999-February 2000. *American Journal of Epidemiology* 154:944-950.



## 8. References

---

259. **Vazquez-Boland, J. A., Kocks C., S. Dramsi, Ohayon H, Geoffroy C., Mengudad J, and P. Cossart.** 1992. Nucleotid sequence of the lecithinase operon of *Listeria monocytogenes* and possible role of lecithinase in cell-to-cell spread. *Infection and Immunity* 60:219-230.
260. **Vazquez-Boland, J. A., Kuhn M, P. Berche, T. Chakraborty, Dominguez-Bernal G., W. Goebel, Gonzalez-Zorn B., Wehland J., and Kreft J.** 2001. *Listeria* pathogenesis and molecular virulence determinants. *Clinical microbiology reviews* 14:584-640.
261. **Vialette, M., A. Pinon, E. Chasseignaux, and M. Lange.** 2003. Growths kinetics comparison of clinical and seafood *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates in acid and osmotic environment. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 82:121-131.
262. **Vit, M., R. Olejnik, R. Karpiskova, J. Castkova, V. Prikazsky, M. Prikazska, C. Benes, and P. Petras.** 2007. Outbreak of listeriosis in the Czech Republic, late 2006 - preliminary report. *Eurosurveillance weekly release* 12.
263. **Vogel, B. F., Y. Y. Ng, G. Hyldig, M. Mohr, and L. Gram.** 2006. Potassium lactate combined with sodium diacetate can inhibit growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* in vacuum-packed cold-smoked salmon and has no adverse sensory effects. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:2134-2142.
264. **Vogel, B. F., C. H. Hansen, and L. Gram.** 2007. Survival of surface attached *Listeria monocytogenes* in drying up stress models. *Poster. 94th international meeting, International Association for Food Protection* .
265. **Vogel, B. F., V. Fussing, B. Ojeniyi, L. Gram, and P. Ahrens.** 2004. High-resolution genotyping of *Listeria monocytogenes* by fluorescent amplified fragment length polymorphism analysis compared to pulsed-field gel electrophoresis, random amplified polymorphic DNA analysis, ribotyping, and PCR-restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis. *Journal of Food Protection* 67:1656-1665.
266. **Vogel, B. F., H. H. Huss, B. Ojeniyi, P. Ahrens, and L. Gram.** 2001a. Elucidation of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination routes in cold-smoked salmon processing plants detected by DNA-based typing methods. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67:2586-2595.
267. **Vogel, B. F., L. V. Jorgensen, B. Ojeniyi, H. H. Huss, and L. Gram.** 2001b. Diversity of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from cold-smoked salmon produced in different smoke-houses as assessed by Random Amplified Polymorphic DNA analyses. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 65:83-92.
268. **Vos, P., R. Hogers, M. Bleeker, M. Reijans, T. v. d. Lee, M. Hornes, A. Friters, J. Pot, J. Paleman, M. Kuiper, and M. Zabeau.** 1995. AFLP: a new technique for DNA fingerprinting. *Nucleic Acids Research* 23:4407-4414.
269. **Wampler, J. L., K. Y. Kim, Z. W. Jaradat, and A. K. Bhunia.** 2004. Heat shock protein 60 acts as a receptor for the *Listeria* adhesion protein in caco-2 cells. *Infection and Immunity* 72:931-936.
270. **Webb, J. S., M. Givskov, and S. Kjelleberg.** 2003. Bacterial biofilms: prokaryotic adventures in multicellularity. *Current Opinion in Microbiology* 6:578-585.

271. **Welsh, D. T. and R. A. Herbert.** 1999. Osmotically induced intracellular trehalose, but not glycine betaine accumulation promotes desiccation tolerance in *Escherichia coli*. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 174:57-63.
272. **Werbrouck, H., K. Grijspeerdt, N. Botteldoorn, E. Van Pamel, N. Rijpens, J. Van Damme, M. Uyttendaele, L. Herman, and E. Van Coillie.** 2006. Differential *inlA* and *inlB* expression and interaction with human intestinal and liver cells by *Listeria monocytogenes* strains of different origins. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72:3862-3871.
273. **Wiedmann, M.** 2002. Molecular subtyping methods for *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Aoac International* 85:524-531.
274. **Williams, D., E. A. Irvin, R. A. Chmielewski, J. F. Frank, and M. A. Smith.** 2007. Dose-response of *Listeria monocytogenes* after oral exposure in pregnant guinea pigs. *Journal of Food Protection* 70:1122-1128.
275. **Wulff, G., L. Gram, P. Ahrens, and B. F. Vogel.** 2006. One group of genetically similar *Listeria monocytogenes* strains frequently dominate and persist in several fish slaughter and smokehouses. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72:4313-4322.
276. **Zhang, C. M., M. Zhang, J. L. Ju, J. Nietfeldt, J. Wise, P. M. Terry, M. Olson, S. D. Kachman, M. Wiedmann, M. Samadpour, and A. K. Benson.** 2003. Genome diversification in phylogenetic lineages I and II of *Listeria monocytogenes*: Identification of segments unique to lineage II populations. *Journal of Bacteriology* 185:5573-5584.



## Paper 1

Anne Jensen, Marianne H. Larsen, Hanne Ingmer, Birte F. Vogel, Lone Gram (2007).

Sodium chloride enhances adherence and aggregation and strain variation influences invasiveness of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains.

*Journal of Food Protection*. **70**(3):592-599.



# Sodium Chloride Enhances Adherence and Aggregation and Strain Variation Influences Invasiveness of *Listeria monocytogenes* Strains

ANNE JENSEN,<sup>1\*</sup> MARIANNE H. LARSEN,<sup>2</sup> HANNE INGMER,<sup>2</sup> BIRTE FONNESBECH VOGEL,<sup>1</sup> AND LONE GRAM<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Danish Institute for Fisheries Research, Department of Seafood Research, Søtofts Plads, DTU bldg. 221, DK-2800 Kgs. Lyngby, Denmark; and

<sup>2</sup>Department of Veterinary Pathobiology, The Royal Veterinary and Agricultural University, Stigbøjlen 8, DK-1870 Frederiksberg C, Denmark

MS 06-067: Received 3 February 2006/Accepted 9 September 2006

## ABSTRACT

Some subtypes of *Listeria monocytogenes* can persist in the food-processing industry, but the reasons for such persistence are not known. In the present study, 10 strains of *L. monocytogenes* representing known persistent randomly amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) types from fish processing plants were compared to eight strains of different RAPD type and origin (clinical, food, and animal). All 18 strains of *L. monocytogenes* had similar growth patterns at different temperatures (5 or 37°C) or different salinities (0.5 or 5% NaCl), and all strains formed a thin layer of adhered cells on a plastic surface when cultured in tryptone soya broth (TSB) with a total of 1% glucose. Many ready-to-eat foods, such as cold-smoked fish, contain NaCl at concentrations of 2 to 5%, and NaCl is present in the processing environment. Adding NaCl to TSB changed the adhesion patterns of all strains, and all adhered better when NaCl was added. Also, the addition of NaCl caused a marked aggregation of 13 of the strains; however, 5 of the 18 strains did not aggregate in the presence of up to 5% NaCl. The aggregates stuck to the plastic surface, and this occurred in all but one of the persistent RAPD types. Four strains represented one particular RAPD type that has been isolated as a persistent RAPD type in several fish processing plants for up to 10 years. Because this RAPD type often can contaminate fish products, it is important to address its potential virulence. The 18 strains differed markedly in their ability to invade Caco-2 cells, and the four strains representing the universal persistent RAPD type were the least invasive ( $10^2$  to  $10^3$  CFU/ml), whereas other strains invaded Caco-2 cells at levels of  $10^4$  to  $10^5$  CFU/ml. Five of the 18 strains belonged to the genetic lineage 1 and were the most invasive. Although the most commonly isolated persistent RAPD type was low invasive, it is important to understand why moderate salinity facilitates aggregation and biofilm formation, for this understanding can be beneficial in developing procedures to reduce processing plant contamination.

*Listeria monocytogenes* can cause human listeriosis (meningitis, septicemia), which is a rare foodborne disease with a high fatality rate of approximately 25 to 30% (10). Often, ready-to-eat food products with extended shelf lives have been vehicles of the infection (37, 40), and the contamination of these foods typically occurs in the processing environment (2, 13, 28, 38). Some *L. monocytogenes* strains can persist in food processing plants over many years (13, 31, 43); for instance, several fish processing plants appear to have their own “in-house” *L. monocytogenes* population (2, 13, 31, 39, 43). We recently characterized 231 *L. monocytogenes* strains isolated from four fish slaughterhouses and four fish smokehouses (14, 43). Eighty-six of the strains belonged to one particular randomly amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) type (RAPD type 9) that was isolated in five of the plants and was the dominant, persistent RAPD type in three plants. This RAPD type has been isolated from several other fish smokehouses as far back as 1996 (14, 43). These data indicate that certain subtypes of *L. monocytogenes* may be specifically adapted to persistence, and understanding the genetic and physiological factors determining persistence would be crucial in reducing

contamination, e.g., by allowing development of targeted cleaning and disinfection procedures. Also, it would be important from a risk-assessment perspective to determine if such persistent isolates that often contaminated food products are more or less virulent than the average of *L. monocytogenes* isolates.

One could hypothesize that such dominant persistent subtypes simply were the most prevalent in the outdoor environment; however, *L. monocytogenes* strains isolated from water, fish, or soil do not cluster in the same RAPD groups as the factory isolates (16).

It has been suggested that differences in adherence ability could explain the ability of some strains of *L. monocytogenes* to persist (33). *L. monocytogenes* does adhere to stainless steel, plastic, or rubber surfaces (4, 5, 7, 9, 24, 33). However, some studies have concluded that persistent strains of *L. monocytogenes* adhere better to stainless steel surfaces than nonpersistent strains (5, 34), whereas others have found no relationship between environmental persistence of strains and biofilm formation (9).

Persistent strains could also be more tolerant to cleaning and disinfection procedures, and to our knowledge, only one study (1) has investigated the relationship between persistence and tolerance to cleaning or disinfection agents. Aase et al. (1) found that 50% of *L. monocytogenes* strains

\* Author for correspondence. Tel: +45 45 25 49 09; Fax: +45 4588 4774; E-mail: aje@difres.dk.

TABLE 1. Origin, serotype, and lineage of strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* used in the present study<sup>a</sup>

Strain	Origin	Serotype	Lineage	RAPD type	Frequently occurring, persistent RAPD type in processing plants	% NaCl causing:		Reference
						Increased adherence	Aggregation	
R479a	Cold-smoked salmon	1/2a	2	2	+	2-5	NP	13
6895	Ham	1/2a	2	6	+	2-4	NP	25
N53-1	Smokehouse equipment	1/2a	2	9	+	2-5	2-5	43
H13-1	Smokehouse equipment	1/2a	2	9	+	2-5	2-5	43
La111	Cold-smoked salmon	1/2a	2	9	+	2-5	2-5	14
M103-1	Slaughterhouse equipment	1/2a	2	9	+	2-5	3-5	43
La22	Cold-smoked salmon	1/2a	2	12	+	2-5	2-5	13
7418	Spreadable sausage	1/2b	1	14	-	2-4	3-4	25
V518a	Smokehouse equipment	4b	1	15	+	2-5	2-5	13
7291	Pasta with chicken	4b	1	15	+	2-5	2-5	25
4459	Human, clinical	1/2a	2	22	-	2-5	NP	25
4239	Human, clinical	1/2a	2	27	-	2-4	NP	25
No40-1	Smokehouse equipment	1/2a	2	57	+	2-5	2-5	43
O57	Gravad salmon	1/2a	2	67	-	2-5	2-5	3
EGD	Rabbit, 1926	1/2a	2	68	-	2-4	NP	W. Goebel <sup>b</sup>
LO28	Human, fecal	1/2c	2	69	-	2-5	3-4	40
4666	Human, clinical	1/2b	1	70	-	2-4	3	25
4446	Human, clinical	4b	1	71	-	2-5	3-5	25

<sup>a</sup> +, the RAPD type was frequently occurring and persistent; -, the RAPD type was not frequently occurring and persistent; NP, aggregation was not present.

<sup>b</sup> The strain was kindly provided by Werner Goebel, University of Würzburg.

isolated from the production environment, raw products, and finished products were resistant to benzalkonium chloride. Interestingly, strains that were benzalkonium chloride resistant and from the Norwegian fish processing plant were all persistent, indicating that such resistance could be a factor correlated to persistence.

Persistent strains are, logically, common contaminants of food products, and from a food safety perspective, it is important to know if such strains are more or less pathogenic than nonpersistent strains. Assessing virulence of *L. monocytogenes* requires expensive animal models, but some steps in the infectious process, such as invasiveness or cell-to-cell spread, can be measured in model systems (8, 15, 18, 25, 32). Persistent strains from a smoked-fish industry or strains isolated from foods appear to have a lower ability to form plaques in a cell-to-cell spread plaque assay as compared with epidemic strains and clinical strains (15, 32).

The purpose of the present study was to determine if strains of *L. monocytogenes* that are repeatedly isolated from fish processing environments in Denmark differ from other strains in phenotypic characteristics that could explain their ability to persist. To this end, we investigated their growth under food-relevant stress conditions (such as low temperature and NaCl) and their adhesion to surfaces. We used laboratory substrates but added NaCl to mimic the water activity values typically found in many delicatessen-type ready-to-eat foods. Also, to address the risk perspective, we determined their invasive capability in a mammalian cell line.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

**Bacterial strains and media.** Experiments were carried out with 18 *L. monocytogenes* strains (Table 1), representing different serotypes, RAPD types, and origins (food-processing environment, human, animal, and food). Ten of the strains represent RAPD types 2, 6, 9, 12, 15, and 57 (43) that have been or are still persistent in the fish-processing industry. Four strains belong to RAPD type 9, and strains of this RAPD type frequently dominate and persist in several types of fish processing plants (13, 14, 43). Clustering of these strains has been determined by RAPD with four primers and verified with AFLP, PFGE, and ribotyping (12-14, 43). The strains were genetically similar as revealed by all subtyping methods but belonged to different clones. Five strains, including LO28, were human isolates that belonged to five different RAPD types, one strain was the EGD strain (RAPD type 68 in our system), and two strains were isolated from foods and belonged to separate RAPD types. Strain O57 was isolated from a fish product and belonged to an RAPD type that we have only rarely encountered. This strain becomes sensitive to selective enrichment in Palcam agar when plated after exposure to stressful conditions (12). Strain 7418 is a lineage 1 strain isolated from food products, and it represents an RAPD type often isolated from foods (12). We deliberately do not use the term "nonpersistent" because strains that belong to RAPD types that have not been isolated repeatedly, in principle, could be persistent in other settings. The strains were obtained from The Danish Institute for Fisheries Research, The Royal Veterinary and Agricultural University, The Danish Institute for Food and Veterinary Research, Statens Serum Institute and University of Würzburg, Germany. Stock cultures were stored in -80°C in 4% (wt/vol) glycerol. The bacteria were grown in brain heart infusion (BHI) broth (CM0225, Oxoid, Basingstoke, UK), Luria-Bertani (LB) broth (244620, Difco, Becton Dickinson, Sparks, Md.), and tryptone soya broth

(TSB; CM129, Oxoid, Basingstoke, UK), and in some trials broths were supplemented with glucose to a final concentration of 1% (wt/vol) and/or NaCl to 2, 3, 4, or 5% (wt/wt).

**Characterization of the strains.** The strains were serotyped with commercial antisera (Mast Diagnostic, Merseyside, UK) following the manufacturer's directions with minor modifications. Strains were grown for 24 h in BHI broth at 37°C, and 1.5 ml of culture was boiled in a water bath for 1 h, centrifuged at approximately  $9,500 \times g$  for 2 min, and the pellets resuspended in a small amount of the supernatant. One drop of resuspended cell material was mixed with one drop of O-antigen antiserum on a glass slide, and coagulation indicated a positive result. For determination of the H antigens, strains were passed through semisolid (0.2%) BHI agar three times each over 24 h at 30°C. Cells were inoculated in 5 ml of BHI broth and incubated for 24 h at 25°C, and 5 ml of 1% formal saline was added. Suspensions were mixed with each of the tested antisera in Eppendorf tubes and placed at 50 to 52°C for 1 h. Coagulation indicated a positive result.

RAPD analysis was performed as described previously (13), and the *L. monocytogenes* lineage was determined according to Fønnesbech Vogel et al. (12).

**Growth under different environmental conditions.** *L. monocytogenes* strains were grown in LB or TSB with or without 1% glucose and with or without 5% NaCl. To standardize the inoculum level, an optical density at 450 nm ( $OD_{450}$ ) CFU curve was prepared for each of the strains grown for 24 h in LB at 37°C. *L. monocytogenes* strains were diluted in LB to a concentration of  $10^4$  to  $10^5$  CFU/ml and inoculated in LB ( $\pm 1\%$  glucose and  $\pm 5\%$  NaCl) to an initial cell density of approximately  $10^2$  CFU/ml. Two hundred microliters of inoculated media was pipetted into honeycomb microtiter plates (Honeycomb 2, 950 2550, Labsystems, Helsinki, Finland), and growth was followed by  $OD_{420}$  measurements in a BioScreen C (Labsystems, Helsinki, Finland). The plates were incubated at either 5 or 37°C. Plates were shaken for 10 s before  $OD_{420}$  measurements, which were taken every 10 min (at 37°C) and every 4 h (at 5°C). All strains were tested in triplicate at all conditions.

Five strains (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, and 4446, representing RAPD types 9, 9, 68, 14, and 71, respectively) were selected for more detailed growth experiments. The strains were cultured in LB at 37°C for 24 h and inoculated in LB (5% NaCl) or LB (1% glucose plus 5% NaCl) at approximately  $10^3$  CFU/ml. The samples were incubated at 5°C, and cell density followed by colony count determined by surface plating onto BHI agar plates that were incubated at 30°C. Experiments were done in duplicate.

**Microtiter plate biofilm assay.** Adhesion was studied by using the assay described by Djordjevic et al. (9) with a few modifications. Each *L. monocytogenes* strain was grown overnight at 37°C in 4 ml of the TSB medium to be used for adhesion. TSB was supplemented to a final concentration of 1% glucose and up to 5% NaCl. An overnight culture was diluted 1:10 in fresh medium, and 100  $\mu$ l of diluted culture was pipetted into each of eight microtiter wells of a microtiter plate (Nuncleon 163320, Nunc, Roskilde, Denmark). Sterile media was used as a control. Plates were incubated at 37, 15, or 5°C, and growth was measured as optical density (wavelength 600 nm) on a Versamax Tunable microplate reader (Molecular Devices, Sunnyvale, Calif.) or by surface plating onto BHI agar. The culture medium and non-adherent bacteria were removed after incubation by washing each plate with 200 ml of demineralized water. Plates were air dried for 5 min, and 125  $\mu$ l of crystal violet solution (1%, wt/vol; 1.01408.0100, Merck, Glostrup, Denmark) was added to each well

and left for 20 min. Plates were washed with  $3 \times 200$  ml of distilled water after being stained and photographed. Subsequently, 200  $\mu$ l of 95% ethanol was added to each well to dissolve the crystal violet, and 100  $\mu$ l from each well was transferred to a new microtiter plate after 30 min. The intensity of crystal violet was measured at  $OD_{590}$ . Eight vials of each strain at each condition were assayed. The assays at 37°C were carried out in two independent trials, whereas the assays at 15 and 5°C were carried out once. In each trial, all strains were included in eight replicates, except for testing adhesion at different salt concentrations where four replicates were included.

**Invasion assay.** Measurement of invasion was performed as described by Larsen et al. (25). Caco-2 cells (ATCC HTB 37) were propagated in Eagle's minimum essential medium (41090-028, Invitrogen, Taastrup, Denmark) with GlutaMAX and HEPES (*N*-2-hydroxyethylpiperazine-*N'*-2-ethanesulfonic acid) and supplemented with 20% fetal bovine serum, 0.1 mM nonessential amino acids, and 50  $\mu$ g/ml gentamicin (15750-037, Gibco, Grand Island, N.Y.). For the invasion assay, the concentration of cells was adjusted to approximately  $2 \times 10^5$  CFU/ml and grown in 96-well tissue culture plates to a monolayer (36 h at 37°C with 5%  $CO_2$ ).

*L. monocytogenes* strains were grown in BHI at 37°C for 24 h before infection. The bacterial cultures were adjusted to approximately  $1.5 \times 10^7$  CFU/ml, and 200  $\mu$ l was added to each well. The cells were washed once with 200  $\mu$ l of saline water (0.9% NaCl, pH 7.2) after 1 h of incubation at 37°C. To kill extracellular bacteria, 200  $\mu$ l of Eagle's minimum essential medium with 50  $\mu$ g/ml gentamicin was added to the wells, and the mixture was incubated at 37°C for 1 h. The cells were washed with 200  $\mu$ l of saline water followed by the addition of 200  $\mu$ l of 0.1% Triton X-100. The bacteria were then diluted before being plated onto BHI agar to determine the number of intracellular bacteria. These experiments were carried out in three independent trials, one in duplicate and two in triplicate.

**Statistical analysis.** Student's *t* test was used with a significance level of  $P < 0.05$ .

## RESULTS

**Similar growth of *L. monocytogenes* strains under different stress conditions.** We hypothesized that strains belonging to RAPD type 9 and other persistent RAPD types could be more tolerant to food preservation conditions; therefore, we compared growth of these strains with a number of reference strains. We used 37°C as a reference condition but also performed the experiments at 5°C and, at both temperatures, supplemented with 5% NaCl to mimic several of the ready-to-eat products, where *L. monocytogenes* can be a problem. All strains grew equally well in all media examined, both at 5 and 37°C, as well as in media supplemented with up to 1% glucose and/or 5% NaCl when an optical density-based assay was used (Fig. 1). The maximum cell density increased when LB or TSB was supplemented with up to 1% glucose, as compared with growth in nonsupplemented LB and TSB. The strains were diluted and adjusted to  $10^8$  CFU/ml before inoculation based on absorbance at 450 nm ( $OD_{450}$ ). Minor differences in lag time were noted (Fig 1); however, because the inoculum was adjusted to the same CFU per milliliter, these differences are likely explained by the initial differences in the adjusted optical density that varied from 0.08 to 0.289 at



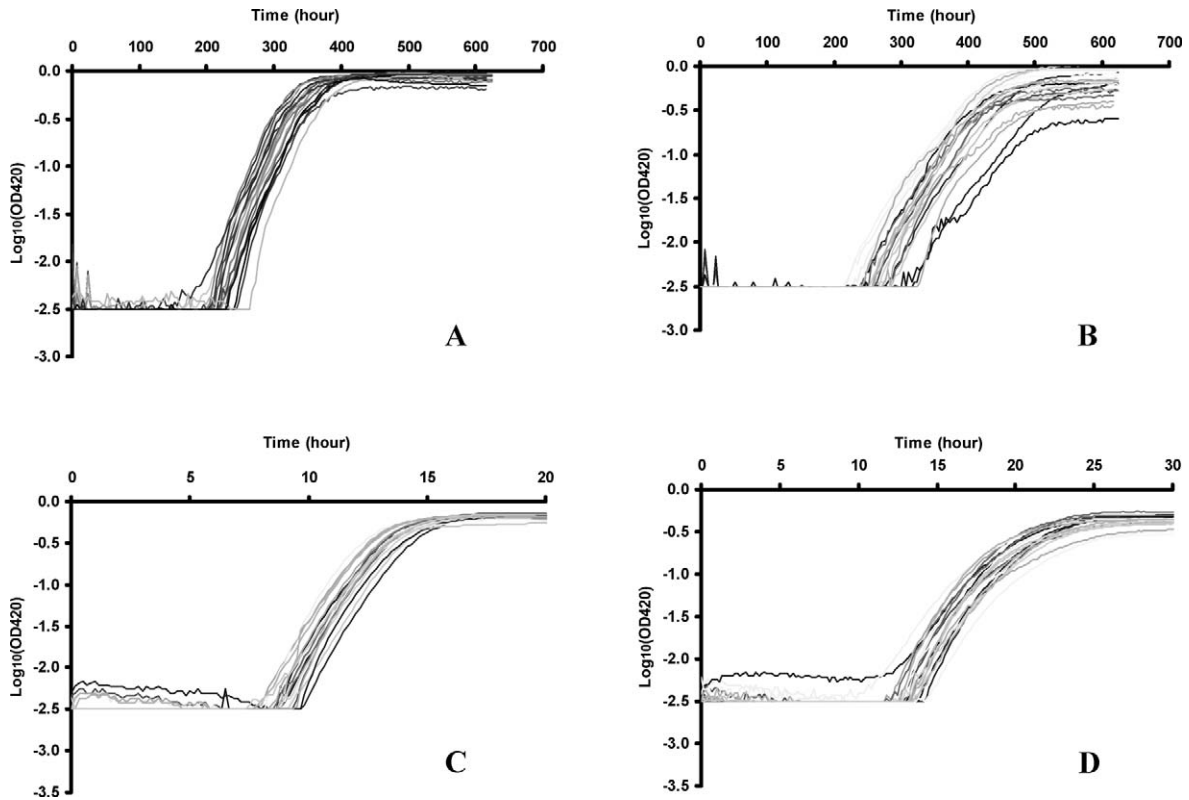


FIGURE 1. Growth of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains La22, V518a, N53-1, No40-1, R479a, O57, H13-1, La111, M103-1, EGD, LO28, 4666, 4459, 7418, 4446, 6895, 7291, and 4239 in LB (1% glucose) at 5°C (A), LB (1% glucose plus 5% NaCl) at 5°C (B), LB (1% glucose) at 37°C (C), and LB (1% glucose plus 5% NaCl) at 37°C (D). Growth was followed by absorbance at 420 nm. Curves are average of three wells. All measurements below  $OD_{420}$  of 0.005 are considered below the detection level of the instrument and are therefore not included in the figure.

450 nm. Growth rates were highest in LB with 1% glucose and lowest in LB with 1% glucose supplemented with 5% NaCl. Growth was similar in LB and TSB. Strains belonging to persistent RAPD types did not differ in any way from the remaining strains.

The bioscreen measurements represent the latter part of the growth curve, and we therefore chose five strains (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, and 4446) to confirm the homogeneous growth patterns by using colony count determinations. The strains were of different origin and RAPD types (except N53-1 and La111) (Table 1), had different adhesion patterns (see below), and had different invasive potential (see later). Generation times at 5°C in LB with NaCl varied from 23 to 30 h and were not statistically significantly different. The addition of glucose shortened the generation time to 15 to 16 h, and again no statistical difference was seen between the strains (data not shown).

#### Adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to a plastic surface.

The adhesion of five strains (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, and 4446) grown in different media was tested to select a basic reference medium in which good adhesion occurred. Only a thin layer of adhered bacteria was present when cells were grown in either LB or TSB, and staining with crystal violet resulted in a crystal violet absorption at 590 nm of 0.05 to 0.15 (data not shown). The adhesion increased when the medium contained 1% glucose, resulting in crystal violet  $OD_{590}$  values of 0.11 to 0.42 (data not shown). This

could be due to the increase in biomass, which was measured before crystal violet staining as  $OD_{600}$ , and this value increased from 0.3 to 0.8 when glucose was added. TSB with a total of 1% glucose was used as reference medium in subsequent adhesion experiments.

All 18 strains formed a thin homogeneous layer of adhered cells on the plastic surface when grown in TSB with 1% glucose, and crystal violet absorbance values ranged from  $OD_{590}$  of 0.15 to 0.40 (Fig. 2). Strains EGD and LO28 formed the thinnest layer, but no systematic difference in adhesion depending on RAPD type, genetic lineage, or origin was seen.

#### Sodium chloride stimulates adhesion of *L. monocytogenes*.

To mimic the NaCl level during the processing of ready-to-eat foods, we measured the adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to a plastic surface of cells grown in TSB containing 1% glucose and NaCl. The addition of NaCl to the TSB medium enhanced the adhesion of all strains at 37°C and caused pronounced aggregation of several strains (Table 1 and Fig. 3). We have defined adhesion as a homogeneous crystal violet stainable layer of cells, whereas aggregates are pellets of stained cells. Both types stick to the surface even after repeated washings. The aggregates especially could not be redissolved in ethanol after crystal violet staining. Therefore, measurement of crystal violet optical density ( $OD_{590}$ ) could not be used to quantify biofilm formation, and the aggregation and adhesion had to be

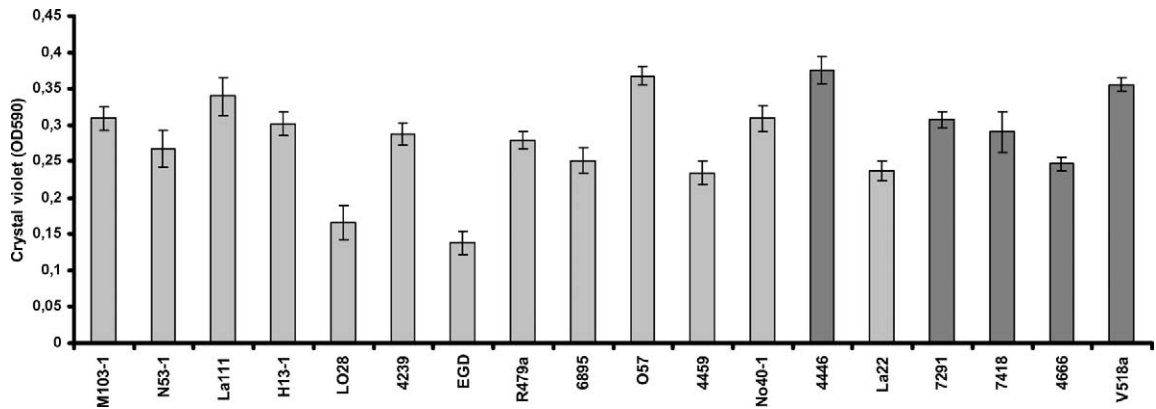


FIGURE 2. Adhesion to microtiter wells of *Listeria monocytogenes* grown in TSB with 1% glucose for 48 h at 37°C. Adhesion was measured by crystal violet adhesion assay. Lineage 1 strains are in dark gray, and lineage 2 strains are in light gray. Columns are average of eight replicate determinations, and error bars indicate standard deviations.

scored visually. In some strains (EGD, 6895, and 4239), the addition of 2 to 4% NaCl caused formation of a slightly thicker homogeneous layer of adhered bacteria, whereas the addition of 5% NaCl completely abolished adhesion (Table 1 and Fig. 3). Two strains (R479a and 4459) also formed a homogeneous layer of adhered cells with no aggregation, but the thin layer of bacteria was also seen at 5% NaCl. In the remaining strains, the addition of NaCl caused both increased adherence as well as formation of cell aggregates. This was seen in the range of 2 to 5% NaCl, and the optimal NaCl concentration for aggregation varied slightly between the strains (Table 1).

The marked NaCl effect on adhesion that was seen in TSB was also present when the strains were cultured in LB with a total of 1% glucose and 5% NaCl at 37°C, although the patterns were not as distinct as in TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl) (data not shown).

**Lack of adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* strains at low temperatures.** Most food processing takes place below room temperature, and we therefore determined if the addition of NaCl also enhanced *L. monocytogenes* adhesion at 15°C. Five strains (N53-1, La111, 2063, 7418, and 4446) were chosen, but only a thin biofilm layer was formed at 15°C (crystal violet OD<sub>590</sub> 0.02 to 0.1) and the addition of NaCl did not result in the distinct aggregation seen at 37°C.

**Differences in invasion capacity of *L. monocytogenes* strains in Caco-2 cells.** To investigate if the RAPD type 9 strains and other persistent strains were more or less invasive than strains of *L. monocytogenes* belonging to other RAPD types, the invasion of the human cell line Caco-2 was examined. Although all strains invaded Caco-2 cells, their invasive capacity differed significantly. Strains N53-1, H13-1, La111, and M103-1, all of RAPD type 9, were low invasive, and cell densities in Caco-2 cells were approximately 10<sup>2</sup> to 10<sup>3</sup> CFU/ml, whereas the remaining *L. monocytogenes* strains invaded Caco-2 cells more efficiently, i.e., between 10<sup>3</sup> and 10<sup>5</sup> CFU/ml (Fig. 4). The difference between the invasion of the group of four RAPD type 9 strains (N53-1, H13-1, La111, and M103-1) and the group of the five most invasive strains (4446, 7418, 7291, 4666, and V518a) was statistically significant ( $P < 0.05$ ). The latter group of strains consisted of two strains isolated from humans, two strains isolated from foods, and one strain isolated from smokehouse equipment. The invasion assays were carried out in three independent trials, and levels and the ranking of the strains was very similar in all three independent experiments (data not shown).

## DISCUSSION

Several studies have demonstrated that fish (and other food) processing plants often harbor an in-house *L. mono-*

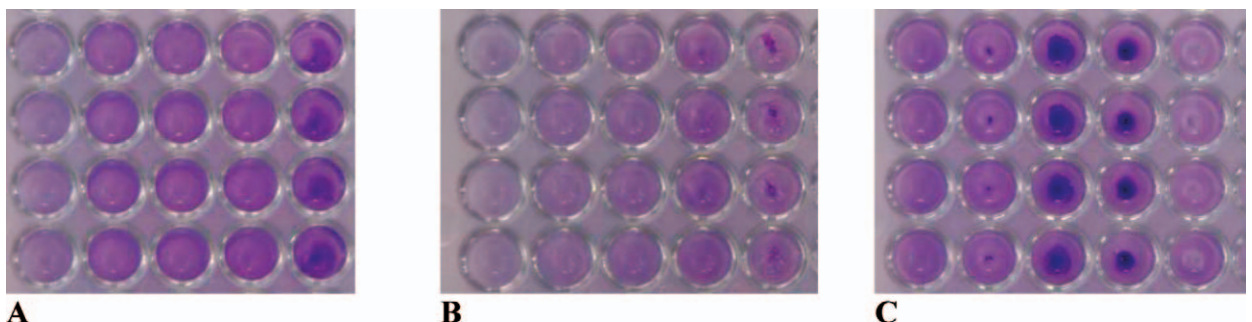


FIGURE 3. Adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* strain N53-1 (A), EGD (B), and 4446 (C) to plastic surfaces (microtiter plates). Photos were taken after strains were grown at 37°C in following media: TSB (1% glucose) (column 1), TSB (1% glucose plus 2% NaCl) (column 2), 1% glucose plus 3% NaCl (column 3), 1% glucose plus 4% NaCl (column 4), and 1% glucose plus 5% NaCl (column 5). Each strain in each medium was grown in four replicates in the microtiter plate.

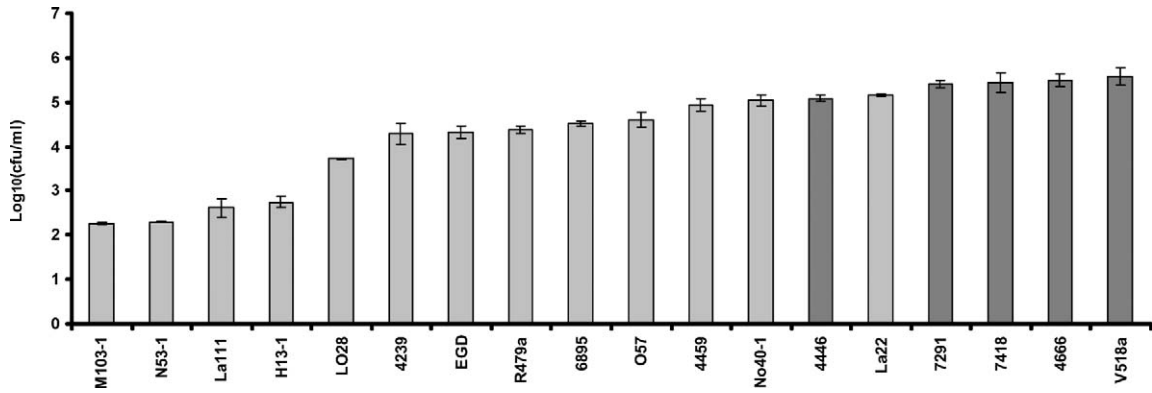


FIGURE 4. Invasion of strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* in Caco-2 cells. Strains have been sorted according to invasiveness. Lineage 1 strains are in dark gray, and lineage 2 strains are in light gray. Columns are the average from one trial carried out in triplicate. Error bars are based on the standard deviation from the triplicate measurements. The result is representative of two independent experiments.

*cytogenes* population, and the ability of the organism to persist in food processing environments for years is well known (2, 13, 39). We recently found in a cross-plant comparison that one particular RAPD type (RAPD type 9) was dominant in several processing plants (43), and we hypothesized that these strains may have one or more phenotypic characteristics that enable this persistence. In the present study, we demonstrate that these RAPD type 9 strains and other strains representing other persistent types do not have a growth advantage as compared with other *L. monocytogenes* strains. Vialette et al. (41) found that clinical strains were more resistant to 8% NaCl as compared with environmental strains, but we did not note such a difference, which could be a consequence of the lower level (5% NaCl) used in our study or due to strain differences.

Different adhesion patterns could also explain persistence of particular strains, and we therefore compared adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* strains with the crystal violet microtiter plate assay (9) by using TSB or LB with different supplements. We found no systematic difference in adhesion in these two basic substrates, and, similarly, Moltz and Martin (30) did not find any systematic difference when comparing *L. monocytogenes* adhesion in TSB and modified Welshimer's broth. The addition of glucose (to 1%) to LB and TSB resulted in thicker layers of adhered cells, but this is probably due to a simple increase in biomass rather than a specific biofilm enhancing effect, for Kim and Frank (24) did not find that glucose (0.1 to 2%) had a consistent effect on the area of a stainless steel slide covered by a biofilm of *L. monocytogenes*. The addition of glucose to the growth media also increased biofilm formation in *Staphylococcus aureus* (26), but biomass data were not reported.

The 18 strains of *L. monocytogenes* varied in their ability to adhere to plastic surfaces when grown in TSB with a total of 1% glucose, and this is consistent with results of previous studies (8, 9, 29, 34). Norwood and Gilmour (33) found that adhesion values of persistent strains were higher than that of sporadic strains when grown in diluted TSB (6.67%) at 25°C; however, we found only marginal adherence in diluted TSB (data not shown).

Many ready-to-eat products associated with listeriosis contain moderate levels of NaCl, and we therefore investigated the effect of NaCl on *L. monocytogenes* adhesion. The addition of 2 to 5% NaCl caused a dramatic change in surface attachment of all the strains, for all adhered to a greater degree and several formed tightly bound aggregates of cells. The four RAPD type 9 strains as well as several others formed cell aggregates that adhered to the plastic surface. Also, biofilm formation of *S. aureus* is increased by the addition of 3% NaCl to the growth medium (23, 35). An enhanced adhesion capacity of *L. monocytogenes* at higher levels of NaCl has been noted (6), although it was examined only for one strain (Scott A) and did not include strains isolated repeatedly in food processing environments. Zaika and Fanelli (44) and Jørgensen et al. (21) observed that Scott A changed cell morphology when grown in 6 and 9% NaCl, respectively, at 37 and 30°C, where the cells became long and filamentous; such change may have influenced the adhesion properties. The cell aggregation and increased adherence of *L. monocytogenes* to the plastic surface when NaCl was added has, to our knowledge, not been reported before. In particular, the group of strains which included all the four RAPD type 9 strains (N53-1, H13-1, La111, and M103-1) changed adhesion patterns dramatically upon the addition of 5% NaCl. The aggregation of cells seen when NaCl was added could be a factor enhancing the ability of *L. monocytogenes* to persist in food processing, for the aggregates adhered well to the surface and may be comparable to a biofilm state, which is more resistant to cleaning and disinfection agents than planktonic cells (42).

Some strains of *L. monocytogenes* may become more hydrophilic when grown in the presence of 5% NaCl (4), and because the microtiter plates used in this study have a hydrophilic surface this could explain the increased adhesion. Preliminary experiments measuring surface hydrophobicity by using a microbial adhesion to solvent assay have demonstrated that some of our strains become more hydrophilic in the presence of 5% NaCl (21). The cell numbers were similar in TSB with and without NaCl and, hence, the

difference in the crystal violet patterns cannot be attributed to differences in cell biomass.

The marked change in adhesion seen at 37°C with 5% NaCl was not seen at 5 or 15°C. No noteworthy adhesion was seen in this temperature interval; other studies have also found that adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* decreases with decreasing temperature (6, 7, 36). Ongoing experiments in our laboratory have shown that the addition of NaCl to TSB does increase adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to stainless steel at 20°C (25). Hence, the effect of NaCl on aggregation and adhesion may be very relevant in a food-processing environment.

Invasion of Caco-2 cells by the four RAPD type 9 strains (N53-1, H13-1, La111, and M103-1) was much lower than invasion by the remaining strains, but other strains representing persistent RAPD types were ranked as high invaders. Norton et al. (32) found that a collection of isolates that persist in fish processing factories had lower invasion ability as compared with strains from humans, clinical cases, and foods. Strain 4446 was classified as a highly invasive strain similar to results from another study (25), and the two strains representing RAPD type 15 had identical high invasive ability. Strain LO28 was almost as poor at invading Caco-2 cells as the RAPD type 9 strains, and this is expected because LO28 has a nonsense mutation in *inlA* gene encoding InlA (20), which is an 800 amino acid protein required for entry into epithelial cells, such as the Caco-2 cell line, expressing the InlA receptor, E-cadherin (27). The reason for the low invasion of the four RAPD type 9 strains could be caused by a mutation (insertion or deletion) of some of the virulence genes. Truncated *inlA* is found in 35% of tested strains isolated from different foods (17), and this is a likely explanation for its low invasive capability.

Strains belonging to the genetic lineage 1 were more invasive as compared with strains belonging to lineage 2; however, the average invasiveness of the two lineages was not statistically different because lineage 2 strains spanned a wider invasive spectrum than lineage 1. This result is consistent with those of Norton et al. (32), who found that strains in lineage 1 create a greater plaque size in mouse L cells compared with strains from lineage group 2.

The virulence of a strain is a combination of its invasion ability and its ability to grow and spread intracellularly. We do not know if the persistent RAPD type 9 strains survive and grow intracellularly, and, hence, statements about their virulence as such must be made with care.

In conclusion, the present study revealed that there are phenotypic differences between different strains of *L. monocytogenes*, and some characteristics may be consistent with the clustering into RAPD types. The four RAPD type 9 strains are representative of a group of highly persistent strains, which do not appear to persist in the production environment because of enhanced growth capacity under stressful conditions. Instead, the persistence could be due to cell-surface characteristics (proteins, carbohydrates) because these strains alter their adhesion patterns when exposed to substrates containing 5% NaCl. However, adhesion and aggregation of strains clustering in other RAPD

groups also were influenced by the addition of NaCl. Fortunately, the four RAPD type 9 strains seem to have a lower invasion capacity for Caco-2 cells as compared with other strains of *L. monocytogenes*.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The technical assistance of Jan Pedersen and Anemone Bundvad is greatly appreciated. The work was supported by Microbial Opportunistic Pathogens grant 2052-03-0013.

## REFERENCES

1. Aase, B., G. Sundheim, S. Langsrud, and L.-M. Rorvik. 2000. Occurrence of and a possible mechanism for resistance to a quaternary ammonium compound in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 62:57–63.
2. Autio, T., S. Hielm, M. K. Miettinen, A. M. Sjöberg, K. Aarnisalo, J. Björkroth, T. Mattila-Sandholm, and H. Korkeala. 1999. Sources of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in a cold-smoked rainbow trout processing plant detected by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis typing. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65:150–155.
3. Ben Embarek, P. K., and H. H. Huss. 1993. Heat resistance of *Listeria monocytogenes* in vacuum-packaged pasteurized fish fillets. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 20:85–95.
4. Bereksi, N., F. Gavini, T. Benezech, and C. Faille. 2002. Growth, morphology and surface properties of *Listeria monocytogenes* Scott A and LO28 under saline and acid environments. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 92:556–565.
5. Borucki, M. K., J. D. Peppin, D. White, F. Loge, and D. R. Call. 2003. Variation in biofilm formation among strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69:7336–7342.
6. Briandet, R., T. Meylheuc, C. Maher, and M. N. Bellon-Fontaine. 1999. *Listeria monocytogenes* Scott A: cell surface charge, hydrophobicity, and electron donor and acceptor characteristics under different environmental growth conditions. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65:5328–5333.
7. Chavant, P., B. Martinie, T. Meylheuc, M. N. Bellon-Fontaine, and M. Hebraud. 2002. *Listeria monocytogenes* LO28: surface physico-chemical properties and ability to form biofilms at different temperatures and growth phases. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68:728–737.
8. Del Corral, F., R. L. Buchanan, M. M. Bencivengo, and P. H. Cooke. 1990. Quantitative comparison of selected virulence associated characteristics in food and clinical isolates of *Listeria*. *J. Food Prot.* 53: 1003–1009.
9. Djordjevic, D., M. Wiedmann, and L. A. McLandsborough. 2002. Microtiter plate assay for assessment of *Listeria monocytogenes* biofilm formation. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68:2950–2958.
10. Farber, J. M., and P. I. Peterkin. 1991. *Listeria monocytogenes*, a food-borne pathogen. *Microbiol. Rev.* 55:476–511.
11. Fønnesbech Vogel, B. Unpublished data.
12. Fønnesbech Vogel, B., V. Fussing, B. Ojeniyi, L. Gram, and P. Ahrens. 2004. High-resolution genotyping of *Listeria monocytogenes* by fluorescent amplified fragment length polymorphism analysis compared to pulsed-field gel electrophoresis, random amplified polymorphic DNA analysis, ribotyping, and PCR–restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis. *J. Food Prot.* 67:1656–1665.
13. Fønnesbech Vogel, B., H. H. Huss, B. Ojeniyi, P. Ahrens, and L. Gram. 2001. Elucidation of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination routes in cold-smoked salmon processing plants detected by DNA-based typing methods. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67:2586–2595.
14. Fønnesbech Vogel, B., L. V. Jørgensen, B. Ojeniyi, H. H. Huss, and L. Gram. 2001. Diversity of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from cold-smoked salmon produced in different smokehouses as assessed by random amplified polymorphic DNA analyses. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 65:83–92.
15. Gray, M. J., R. N. Zadoks, E. D. Fortes, B. Dogan, S. Cai, C. Yuhuan, V. N. Scott, D. E. Gombas, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann. 2004. *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from foods and humans form distinct but overlapping populations. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 70: 5833–5841.

16. Hansen, C. H., B. Fønnesbech Vogel, and L. Gram. 2006. Prevalence and survival of *Listeria monocytogenes* in Danish aquatic and fish-processing environments. *J. Food Prot.* 69:2113–2122.
17. Jacquet, C., M. Doumith, J. I. Gordon, P. M. V. Martin, P. Cossart, and M. Lecuit. 2004. A molecular marker for evaluating the pathogenic potential of foodborne *Listeria monocytogenes*. *J. Infect. Dis.* 189:2094–2100.
18. Jaradat, Z. W., and A. K. Bhunia. 2003. Adhesion, invasion, and translocation characteristics of *Listeria monocytogenes* serotypes in Caco-2 cell and mouse models. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69:3640–3645.
19. Jensen, A. Unpublished data.
20. Jonquieres, R., H. Bierre, J. Mengaud, and P. Cossart. 1998. The *inlA* gene of *Listeria monocytogenes* LO28 harbors a nonsense mutation resulting in release of internalin. *Infect. Immun.* 66:3420–3422.
21. Jørgensen, F., P. J. Stephens, and S. Knøchel. 1995. The effect of osmotic shock and subsequent adaptation on the thermotolerance and cell morphology of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *J. Appl. Bacteriol.* 79:274–281.
22. Kastbjerg, V. G. Unpublished data.
23. Kennedy, C. A., and J. P. O’Gara. 2004. Contribution of culture media and chemical properties of polystyrene tissue culture plates to biofilm development by *Staphylococcus aureus*. *J. Med. Microbiol.* 53:1171–1173.
24. Kim, K. Y., and J. F. Frank. 1995. Effect of nutrients on biofilm formation by *Listeria monocytogenes* on stainless steel. *J. Food Prot.* 58:24–28.
25. Larsen, C. N., B. Norrung, H. M. Sommer, and M. Jakobsen. 2002. In vitro and in vivo invasiveness of different pulsed-field gel electrophoresis types of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68:5698–5703.
26. Lim, Y., M. Jana, T. T. Luong, and C. Y. Lee. 2004. Control of glucose- and NaCl-induced biofilm formation by *rbf* in *Staphylococcus aureus*. *J. Bacteriol.* 186:722–729.
27. Mengaud, J., H. Ohayon, P. Gounon, R. M. Mege, and P. Cossart. 1996. E-Cadherin is the receptor for internalin, a surface protein required for entry of *L. monocytogenes* into epithelial cells. *Cell* 84:923–932.
28. Miettinen, M. K., K. J. Bjorkroth, and H. J. Korkeala. 1999. Characterization of *Listeria monocytogenes* from an ice cream plant by serotyping and pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 46:187–192.
29. Miettinen, M. K., A. Siitonen, P. Heiskanen, H. Haajanen, K. J. Bjorkroth, and H. J. Korkeala. 1999. Molecular epidemiology of an outbreak of febrile gastroenteritis caused by *Listeria monocytogenes* in cold-smoked rainbow trout. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 37:2358–2360.
30. Moltz, A. G., and S. E. Martin. 2005. Formation of biofilms by *Listeria monocytogenes* under various growth conditions. *J. Food Prot.* 68:92–97.
31. Norton, D. M., M. A. McCamey, K. L. Gall, J. M. Scarlett, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann. 2001. Molecular studies on the ecology of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the smoked fish processing industry. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67:198–205.
32. Norton, D. M., J. M. Scarlett, K. Horton, D. Sue, J. Thimothe, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann. 2001. Characterization and pathogenic potential of *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from the smoked fish industry. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67:646–653.
33. Norwood, D. E., and A. Gilmour. 1999. Adherence of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains to stainless steel coupons. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 86:576–582.
34. Norwood, D. E., and A. Gilmour. 2001. The differential adherence capabilities of two *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in monoculture and multispecies biofilms as a function of temperature. *Lett. Appl. Microbiol.* 33:320–324.
35. Rachid, S., K. Ohlsen, U. Wallner, J. Hacker, M. Hecker, and W. Ziebuhr. 2000. Alternative transcription factor sigB is involved in regulation of biofilm expression in a *Staphylococcus aureus* mucosal isolate. *J. Bacteriol.* 182:6824–6826.
36. Roche, S. M., P. Gracieux, E. Milohanic, I. Albert, I. Virlogeux-Payant, S. Temoin, O. Grepinet, A. Kerouanton, C. Jacquet, P. Cossart, and P. Velge. 2005. Investigation of specific substitutions in virulence genes characterizing phenotypic groups of low-virulence field strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 71:6039–6048.
37. Rocourt, J. 1996. Risk factors for listeriosis. *Food Control* 7:195–202.
38. Rørvik, L. M., D. A. Caugant, and M. Yndestad. 1995. Contamination pattern of *Listeria monocytogenes* and other *Listeria* spp. in a salmon slaughterhouse and smoked salmon processing plant. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 25:19–27.
39. Thimothe, J., K. K. Nightingale, K. Gall, V. N. Scott, and M. Wiedmann. 2004. Tracking of *Listeria monocytogenes* in smoked fish processing plants. *J. Food Prot.* 67:328–341.
40. Vazquez-Boland, J. A., M. Kuhn, P. Berche, T. Chakraborty, G. Dominguez-Bernal, W. Goebel, B. Gonzalez-Zorn, J. Wehland, and J. Kreft. 2001. *Listeria* pathogenesis and molecular virulence determinants. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* 14:584–640.
41. Vialette, M., A. Pinon, E. Chasseignaux, and M. Lange. 2003. Growth kinetics comparison of clinical and seafood *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates in acid and osmotic environment. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 82:121–131.
42. Wirtanen, G., and T. Mattila-Sandholm. 1992. Removal of foodborne biofilms—comparison of surface and suspension tests. 1. *Food Sci. Technol.* 25:43–49.
43. Wulff, G., L. Gram, P. Ahrens, and B. Fønnesbech Vogel. 2006. One group of genetically similar *Listeria monocytogenes* strains frequently dominate and persist in several fish slaughter and smokehouses. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 72:4313–4322.
44. Zaika, L. L., and J. S. Fanelli. 2003. Growth kinetics and cell morphology of *Listeria monocytogenes* Scott A as affected by temperature, NaCl, and EDTA. *J. Food Prot.* 66:1208–1215.

## Paper 2

Anne Jensen, Line E. Thomsen, Rikke L. Jørgensen, Marianne H. Larsen, Bent B. Roldgaard, Bjarke B. Christensen, Birte F. Vogel, Lone Gram, Hanne Ingmer (2007).

Processing plant persistent strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* appear to have a lower virulence potential than clinical strains in selected virulence models

Submitted to *International Journal of Food Microbiology*.



1 Running title: Virulence of persistent *L. monocytogenes* strains

2 **Processing plant persistent strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* appear to have a**  
3 **lower virulence potential than clinical strains in selected virulence models**

4  
5 Anne Jensen<sup>1,\*</sup>, Line E. Thomsen<sup>2</sup>, Rikke L. Jørgensen<sup>2</sup>, Marianne H. Larsen<sup>2</sup>, Bent B.  
6 Roldgaard<sup>3</sup>, Bjarke B. Christensen<sup>3</sup>, Birte F. Vogel<sup>1</sup>, Lone Gram<sup>1</sup> and Hanne Ingmer<sup>2</sup>.

7  
8 1. Department of Seafood Research, Danish Institute for Fisheries Research, Technical Uni-  
9 versity of Denmark, Søtofts Plads bldg. 221, DK-2800 Kgs. Lyngby, Denmark.

10 2. Department of Veterinary Pathobiology, Faculty of Life Sciences, University of Copenha-  
11 gen, Stigbøjlen 4, DK-1870 Frederiksberg C, Denmark.

12 3. Department of Microbiology and Risk Assessment, National Food Institute, Technical Uni-  
13 versity of Denmark, Mørkhøj Bygade 19, DK-2860 Søborg, Denmark

14

15 \*Corresponding author

16 e-mail: [aje@difres.dk](mailto:aje@difres.dk); phone: +45 45 25 49 09; Fax: +45 45 88 47 74

17

18 Date: 3<sup>rd</sup> September 2007

19 International Journal of Food Microbiology

20

21 Keywords: *Listeria monocytogenes*, Caco-2 cells, *Drosophila melanogaster*, *Caenorhabditis*  
22 *elegans*, guinea pig, persistence.

23

24



## 25 **Abstract**

26 *Listeria monocytogenes* is an important food borne bacterial pathogen that can  
27 colonize food processing equipment. One group of genetically similar *L. monocytogenes*  
28 strains (RAPD type 9) was recently shown to reside in several independent fish processing  
29 plants. Persistent strains are likely to contaminate food products, and it is important to deter-  
30 mine their virulence potential to evaluate risk to consumers. We compared the behaviour of  
31 food processing persistent and clinical *L. monocytogenes* strains in four virulence models:  
32 Adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth was studied in an epithelial cell line, Caco-2;  
33 time to death in a nematode model, *Caenorhabditis elegans* and in a fruit fly model, *Droso-*  
34 *phila melanogaster* and fecal shedding in a guinea pig model. All strains adhered to and grew  
35 in Caco-2 cells in similar levels. When exposed to  $10^6$  CFU/ml, two strains representing the  
36 persistent RAPD type 9 invaded Caco-2 cells in lower numbers ( $10^2$ - $10^3$  CFU/ml) compared  
37 to the four other strains ( $10^4$ - $10^6$  CFU/ml) including food and human clinical strains. In the *D.*  
38 *melanogaster* model, the two RAPD type 9 strains were among the slowest to kill. Similarly,  
39 the time to reach 50% killed *C. elegans* worms was longer (110 h) for the RAPD type 9  
40 strains than for the other four strains (80 h). The Scott A strain and one RAPD type 9 strain  
41 were suspended in whipping cream before being fed to guinea pigs and the persistent RAPD  
42 type 9 strain was isolated from feces in a lower level (approx.  $10^2$  CFU/g) than the Scott A  
43 strain (approx.  $10^5$  CFU/g) ( $P < 0.05$ ). Addition of NaCl have shown to cause autoaggregation  
44 and increases adhesion of *L. monocytogenes* to plastic, however, growth in the presence of  
45 NaCl did not alter the behaviour of the tested *L. monocytogenes* strains in the virulence mod-  
46 els.

47 Overall, the two strains representing a very common fish processing plant per-  
48 sistent group (RAPD type 9) had a lower virulence potential in all four virulence models than  
49 Scott A and a strain isolated from a clinical case of listeriosis.

50

## 51 **1. Introduction**

52 *Listeria monocytogenes* is a gram-positive pathogenic bacterium, which can  
53 cause listeriosis (meningitis, septicaemia) in humans. The fatality rate is very high at ap-  
54 proximately 25-30% (Farber et al., 1991), but this food borne disease is rare and affects pri-  
55 marily immunosuppressed people, or during pregnancy, the developing fetus. The vehicles of  
56 infection are typically ready-to-eat food products (Rocourt, 1996; Vazquez-Boland et al.,  
57 2001), in which the organism can grow to high numbers.

58 *L. monocytogenes* has a remarkable ability to reside in the food processing envi-  
59 ronment (Autio et al., 1999; Norton et al., 2001b; Rørvik et al., 1995; Vogel et al., 2001a),  
60 and specific molecular subtypes can repeatedly be isolated from the processing environment  
61 (Wulff et al., 2006). We recently demonstrated that a particular Random Amplified Polymor-  
62 phic DNA (RAPD) type (RAPD type 9) was found as a persistent type in several fish process-  
63 ing facilities (Wulff et al., 2006), although, this RAPD type is not common in the outside en-  
64 vironment (Hansen et al., 2006). The reason for the persistence of this particular subtype is  
65 not known.

66 From a risk analysis perspective, it is important to assess the virulence potential  
67 of strains that are very likely contaminants of food products, such as strains persisting in the  
68 food processing environment. Several *in vitro* models and animal models have been used to  
69 investigate pathogenicity and virulence of *L. monocytogenes*. *In vitro* models using tissue  
70 culture cell lines such as the epithelial cell line Caco-2 have simplified the study of particular

71 virulence functions and are widely used to compare adhesion, invasion and intracellular  
72 growth of different strains. A more complete analysis of virulence is obtained using animal  
73 models, and for the study of *L. monocytogenes*, the mouse and the guinea pig models have  
74 been used (Andersen et al., 2007; Bakardjiev et al., 2004; Dustoor et al., 1977; Garner et al.,  
75 2006a; Lecuit et al., 2001; Takeuchi et al., 2006; Williams et al., 2007). In contrast to the  
76 guinea pig, the mouse model has some limitations for oral infections as the E-cadherin recep-  
77 tor is different from the human and guinea pig E-cadherin (Lecuit et al., 1999) and *L. monocy-*  
78 *togenes* Internalin A does not bind properly to the mouse E-cadherin.

79           To avoid the ethically controversial animal models, simpler eukaryotic models  
80 have recently been developed to study host-pathogen interactions. The fruit fly model, *Droso-*  
81 *phila melanogaster*, was introduced by Mansfield et al. (2003) for *L. monocytogenes* and the  
82 nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* appears to be an appropriate host for *L. monocytogenes*  
83 infection (Thomsen et al., 2006) since known non-virulent mutants kill the worms more  
84 slowly than the wild-types.

85           The purpose of the present study was to determine if strains representing the  
86 common persistent RAPD type isolated from fish processing environments have a higher or  
87 lower virulence potential than clinical strains. This was done using an array of virulence  
88 model assays and, hence, the study also serves as an inter-comparison of these different mod-  
89 els. Further, the role of NaCl in the bacterial growth medium for the adhesion, invasion and  
90 virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes* was investigated, as we previously have observed  
91 that addition of 2-5% NaCl to the growth medium dramatically changed cell aggregation and  
92 adhesion to plastic surfaces of *L. monocytogenes* (Jensen et al., 2007a).

93

94

95 **2. Materials and methods**

96

97 **2.1 Bacterial stains and growth conditions.** The behaviour of six strains of *L. monocyto-*  
98 *genes* belonging to different serotypes, lineages and RAPD types in four virulence models  
99 was compared in this study (Table 1). N53-1 and La111 belongs to a group of genetically  
100 similar strains, which frequently dominates and persists in fish processing environments  
101 (Wulff et al., 2006). This group of strains appear phenotypically similar (Jensen et al., 2007a)  
102 and N53-1 and La111 were chosen as representatives for RAPD type 9. *L. monocytogenes*  
103 EGD was obtained from Werner Goebel (1999) and Scott A was obtained from Campden  
104 Food and Drink Association (1989) and are both used as reference strains. Strain 7418 was  
105 isolated from spreadable sausages, and strain 4446 was isolated from a human case of listerio-  
106 sis (Larsen et al., 2002). The strains also represent genetic lineage 1 (Scott A, 7418, 4446) and  
107 lineage 2 (N53-1, La111, EGD) and the three serotypes (1/2a, 1/2b, 4b) typically involved in  
108 disease.

109 *Escherichia coli* strain OP50 was used as food for the *C. elegans* nematodes,  
110 and as a negative control in both the *D. melanogaster* and the *C. elegans* models. *Listeria*  
111 *innocua* strain Div-A8 (culture collection, Department of Veterinary Pathobiology, University  
112 of Copenhagen) was used as a non-virulent *Listeria* control in the *D. melanogaster* model. For  
113 the sequencing of *inlA*, *L. monocytogenes* strains H13-1 and M103-1 belonging to RAPD type  
114 9 (Jensen et al., 2007a) and strain LO28 were included.

115 Stock cultures were stored in -80°C in a medium containing 4% (wt/vol) glyc-  
116 erol, 2% (wt/vol) skim milk powder and 3% (wt/vol) Tryptone Soya Broth (TSB) (Oxoid  
117 Ltd., Basingstoke, Hampshire, United Kingdom) and grown in either Lauria-Bertani (LB)  
118 broth (Difco, Becton, Dickinson, Sparks, Md, USA), Brain Heart Infusion (BHI) broth (Oxoid

119 Ltd., Basingstoke, Hampshire, United Kingdom), or TSB supplemented with glucose to a  
120 final concentration of 1% (wt/vol) with or without 5% NaCl (wt/wt) (Jensen et al., 2007a).  
121 The cell adhesion and invasion as well as the virulence potential of strains were studied with  
122 and without addition of NaCl to the growth medium. Numbers of *L. monocytogenes* were  
123 determined by spread plating on Palcam agar (Oxoid Ltd., Basingstoke, Hampshire, United  
124 Kingdom) or BHI agar (Oxoid Ltd., Basingstoke, Hampshire, United Kingdom) followed by  
125 two days of incubation at 37°C. LB agar (Difco, Becton, Dickinson, Sparks, Md, USA) was  
126 used as grow medium for all bacterial strains in *C. elegans* trials.

127

128 **2.2 Adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth in Caco-2 cells.** Strains N53-1, EGD and  
129 Scott A were grown either in TSB (1% glucose) or TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl) for 24 h  
130 at 37°C before Caco-2 cell adhesion studies. Strains were sub-cultured twice, prior to the ad-  
131 dition to Caco-2 cells, that were grown and prepared as previously described (Jensen et al.,  
132 2007a). The Caco-2 cells (ATCC HTB 37) were grown in a 24 well tissue culture plate (TPP,  
133 Trasadingen, Switzerland) for 36 h at 37°C with 5% CO<sub>2</sub> to reach a monolayer. The bacterial  
134 cultures were adjusted to approx.  $5 \times 10^6$  CFU/ml by dilutions in Modified Eagle Medium  
135 with Glutamax and HEPES (MEM, Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA), supplemented with 20% Fetal  
136 Bovine Serum (FBS), 0.1 mM non essential amino acids (NEA) and 1 ml was added to each  
137 well of the 24 well plate. After 1 h of incubation at 37°C, the Caco-2 cells were washed twice  
138 with 1 ml saline water (0.9% NaCl, pH 7.2). One ml of 0.1% TritonX-100 was added to each  
139 well to loosen and lyse the adhered Caco-2 cells. The mixture of lysed Caco-2 cells and bacte-  
140 ria were diluted and plated on BHI-agar to determine the number of adhered bacteria.

141 Invasion was assessed with strains N53-1, EGD and Scott A grown either in  
142 TSB (1% glucose) or TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl). The number of bacteria invading the

143 cells were determined as previously described (Jensen et al., 2007a) with a few modifications.  
144 The Caco-2 cells were infected as described above and after 1 hour of infection, the  
145 monolayer was washed twice in saline water and extracellular bacteria were killed by incuba-  
146 tion with MEM with 100 µg/ml gentamicin for 1 hour at 37°C. The wells were washed with  
147 saline water and lysed with 1 ml 0.1% TritonX-100. The number of bacteria released was ex-  
148 pressed in CFU/ml by plating appropriate dilutions on BHI agar plates.

149           The ability of *L. monocytogenes* to grow intracellularly in Caco-2 cells was  
150 studied using all six strains N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, 4446 and Scott A, all grown in TSB  
151 (1% glucose) prior to addition to the Caco-2 cells. The Caco-2 cells were infected as de-  
152 scribed above, the monolayer was washed twice in saline water and the extracellular bacteria  
153 were killed by incubation with MEM with 100 µg/ml gentamicin for 1 hour at 37°C. The me-  
154 dia was removed and MEM was added to each well. The plates were incubated for 0 h, 2 h,  
155 3.5 h or 5 h at 37°C. At each time MEM was removed and cells were lysed with 1 ml 0.1%  
156 TritonX-100, and the number of intracellular bacteria was determined by plating serial dilu-  
157 tions on BHI agar plates. All experiments were carried out in duplicate in two independent  
158 trials.

159

160 **2.3 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection of the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster*.** Experiments  
161 with fruit flies were done according to Jensen et al. (2007b). Six *L. monocytogenes* strains  
162 (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, 4446, Scott A), *L. innocua* and *E. coli* were tested in the *D.*  
163 *melanogaster* model. The bacterial strains were grown at 37°C in BHI, TSB (1% glucose) or  
164 TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl) before injection into the dorsal thorax of the flies. Each as-  
165 say was carried out four independent times.

166

167 **2.4 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection of the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*.** Experi-  
168 ments with *C. elegans* were done with the temperature-sensitive sterile *C. elegans* pha-1  
169 (e2123ts) (Schnabel et al., 1990) as described by Thomsen et al. (2006). Six strains of *L.*  
170 *monocytogenes* (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418, 4446, Scott A) and *E. coli* OP50 were grown on  
171 LB plates. The worms were fed on a lawn of bacteria. The effect of each strain on survival of  
172 *C. elegans* was studied in three independent trials for each strain.

173

174 **2.5 *Listeria monocytogenes* colonization and infection of guinea pigs.** The guinea pig  
175 model was developed by Andersen et al. (2007). Twenty four Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs (12  
176 males and 12 females), 3-4 weeks old, were obtained from Charles River Laboratories (Ger-  
177 many). The animal experiments were approved and conducted according to Danish legisla-  
178 tion.

179 *L. monocytogenes* strains N53-1 and Scott A were tested in the guinea pig  
180 model. Cultures were grown during two successive overnight transfers at 37°C with shaking  
181 at 200 rpm, where N53-1 was grown with or without 5% NaCl and Scott A was grown with-  
182 out NaCl. At day 0 and day 1, 0.5 ml of a whipping cream/*L. monocytogenes* cocktail  
183 (approx. 10<sup>11</sup> CFU/ml) was given orally, with a syringe to each guinea pig. Bacterial cell  
184 counts were confirmed on Palcam Agar for the inoculation culture.

185 Fecal samples were taken from the animals every day until day 7. On day 4 half  
186 of the guinea pigs from each group were sacrificed by decapitation and cell count was made  
187 on liver, spleen, jejunum and fresh feces. Samples were diluted in 0.9% NaCl water and *L.*  
188 *monocytogenes* was enumerated on Palcam agar. The remaining guinea pigs were sacrificed  
189 on day 7.

190

191 **2.6 Sequencing of *inlA*.** DNA from *L. monocytogenes* was extracted with Dynabeads DNA  
192 direct universal (Dynal Biotech ASA, Oslo, Norway). PCR amplification of *inlA* was done  
193 according to Nightingale et al. (2005) with primer *inlA* seq F and *inlA* R under the described  
194 conditions. PCR products were separated by gel electrophoresis and purified with GFX PCR  
195 DNA and gel band purification kit (GE Healthcare, Buckinghamshire, UK). Sequencing was  
196 done by MWG-Biotech AG (Ebersberg, Germany) and the DNA-sequences were aligned with  
197 ClustalW (<http://www.ch.embnet.org/software/ClustalW.html>), and translated to protein se-  
198 quences with ExPASy (<http://www.expasy.ch/tools/dna.html>).

199

200 **2.7 Statistical analysis.** Students t-test was used with a significance level of  $P < 0.05$ .

201

202

### 203 **3. Results**

204 We focused on comparing the virulence potential of food processing persistent  
205 strains, reference strains and strains isolated from food or a human clinical case of listeriosis  
206 in four different virulence model systems. We also determined if addition of NaCl could have  
207 an influence of the virulence potential of the strains since NaCl affects *Listeria* adhesion to  
208 inert surfaces (Jensen et al., 2007a).

209

210 **3.1 Adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth in Caco-2 cells.** We examined the ability  
211 of *L. monocytogenes* strains to adhere to, invade and survive in Caco-2 cells. The first step in  
212 the infection process is adhesion of the bacteria to the enterocytes. Strains N53-1 and EGD  
213 adhered to a similar level of  $10^4$ - $10^5$  CFU/ml to Caco-2 cells, while Scott A adhered slightly  
214 better ( $10^6$  CFU/ml) (Fig. 1). The next step in the infection process is the invasion of the eu-



215 karyotic cell. The two RAPD type 9 strains showed reduced invasion into Caco-2 cells as also  
216 previously described (Jensen et al., 2007a) compared to the other strains. Addition of 5%  
217 NaCl to the bacterial growth medium prior the infection assay did not change adhesion ( $P <$   
218 0.05) or invasion ( $P < 0.05$ ) of N53-1, EGD or Scott A ( $P < 0.05$ ) (Fig.1 and results not  
219 shown). Following invasion, *L. monocytogenes* must survive and proliferate in the intestinal  
220 cells, and the six strains grew with identical intracellular growth rates in the Caco-2 cells ( $P <$   
221 0.05) (Fig. 2).

222

223 **3.2 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection of *Drosophila melanogaster*.** To determine the viru-  
224 lence potential of *L. monocytogenes* strains, *D. melanogaster* were infected with *L. monocy-*  
225 *togenes* by injection in dorsal thorax. All six *L. monocytogenes* strains caused killing of the  
226 fruit flies at a faster rate than the negative control strain *E. coli* OP50 (Fig 3A). The time to  
227 reach 50% mortality for the fruit flies was used as a virulence measurement and divided the  
228 strains into three groups: Scott A and 4446 were the most efficient killers. A middle group  
229 consisted of N53-1, La111 and 7418, followed by EGD which was the least efficient at caus-  
230 ing death.

231 The time to reach 100% mortality also varied between the strains (Fig. 3A).

232 Three groups were seen, where N53-1 and La111 were the less efficient strains causing 100%  
233 mortality whereas EGD and 4446 belonging to the middle group and Scott A and 7418 were  
234 the most efficient strains. The non-virulent *L. innocua* was also tested in the fruit fly model  
235 and was able to kill the flies similar as the EGD strain.

236 To test if addition of NaCl to the bacterial growth medium (TSB with 1% glu-  
237 cose) had an enhanced effect on the killing kinetics, 5% NaCl was added to the growth me-

238 dium. No notable changes in the killing kinetics of the *L. monocytogenes* strains were seen  
239 (results not shown).

240

241 **3.3 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection of *Caenorhabditis elegans*.** The six *L. monocytogenes*  
242 strains killed *C. elegans* after feeding the worms on a lawn of bacteria. *C. elegans* were killed  
243 more rapidly than the negative control strain *E. coli* OP50. Previous studies at our laboratory  
244 have shown that *L. innocua* kills *C. elegans* similarly to the negative feeding control strain *E.*  
245 *coli* OP50 (Thomsen et al., 2006). The six *L. monocytogenes* strains were separated into two  
246 groups with respect to time taken to reach 50% mortality of the worms (Fig. 3B). Scott A,  
247 7418 and 4446 killed 50% of the worms in 80 h whereas N53-1, La111 and EGD took 110 h  
248 to reach 50% mortality. It was not possible to test the influence of NaCl on the killing as addi-  
249 tion of 5% NaCl killed the *C. elegans* worms.

250

251 **3.4 *Listeria monocytogenes* infection of guinea pigs.** To investigate if a food processing per-  
252 sistent strain (N53-1) had a reduced virulence potential compared to Scott A in a more com-  
253 plex model, we examined virulence of these two strains in an orally fed, *in vivo* guinea pig  
254 model. The influence of NaCl on the virulence potential was studied by growing *L. monocy-*  
255 *togenes* N53-1 in media with and without 5 % NaCl prior to the infection in guinea pigs. Fe-  
256 cal samples were collected every day from the guinea pigs, and the numbers of *L. monocyto-*  
257 *genes* were enumerated. The persistent RAPD type 9 strain N53-1 was shed in a significantly  
258 lower level from the guinea pigs than Scott A. The shedding of N53-1 was approximately 3  
259 log unit lower than the shedding of Scott A ( $P < 0.05$ ) (Fig. 4). The level of N53-1 in the fe-  
260 ces of the infected animals was  $10^4$  CFU/g during the first 2 days and thereafter the levels was

261 reduced to  $10^2$  CFU/g. Scott A was shed at approximately  $10^5$  CFU/g during the 7 days of  
262 infection.

263           The content of *L. monocytogenes* in spleen, liver and jejunum was determined at  
264 day 4 and 7 post-treatment. At days of sacrifice, the number of animals positive for *L. mono-*  
265 *cytogenes* was higher for animals fed with Scott A than when fed with N53-1 (Table 2). The  
266 lower number of *L. monocytogenes* cells in the feces of guinea pigs fed with N53-1 was re-  
267 flected in the presence of *L. monocytogenes* in the liver, spleen and jejunum (Table 2). N53-1  
268 was detected in the jejunum of approximately 20% of the infected animal whereas Scott A  
269 was detected in 100% of the guinea pigs at day 4. Also in the liver and spleen, fewer animals  
270 were positive for *L. monocytogenes* when infected with N53-1 than Scott A (Table 2). The  
271 cell count for all the samples were between 0 and  $10^3$  CFU/ml (results not shown). The num-  
272 ber of positive organs from animals dosed with Scott A did not change from day 4 to day 7,  
273 but surprisingly, there was an increase from day 4 to day 7 in the number of positive spleen  
274 and liver organ samples in animals dosed with N53-1 suggesting that N53-1 is a slower in-  
275 vader of the guinea pigs. The shedding of N53-1 was not influenced by the addition of NaCl  
276 to the bacterial growth medium prior the infection (Fig. 4), but the invasion of N53-1 into  
277 spleen and liver over time increased slightly with the addition of NaCl. Due to ethical consid-  
278 erations, these animal experiments were not repeated and the influence of NaCl on organ in-  
279 vasion needs to be investigated further (Table 2).

280

281 **3.5 Sequencing of *inlA*.** The *L. monocytogenes* strains were tested for the presence of prema-  
282 ture stop codons (PMSC) in *inlA* to explain the low invasion into Caco-2 cells of the strains  
283 belonging to RAPD type 9. The 3' region of *inlA* from strains of *L. monocytogenes* used in  
284 this study (N53-1, La111, EGD, 7418 and 4446) were sequenced. Further two strains repre-

285 sending the RAPD type 9 were included (M103-1 and H13-1). These strains invaded Caco-2  
286 cells as poorly as strains N53-1 and La111 (Jensen et al., 2007a). Also, strain LO28 which has  
287 a PMSC (Jonquieres et al., 1998) was included as control. The eight sequences were aligned  
288 against the reference *inlA* (accession no. NC\_003210) from EGD-e (complete genome) with  
289 ClustalW, and we found the single point mutation in LO28 resulting in a frame shift mutation  
290 and creation of a nonsense codon (Jonquieres et al., 1998). None of the other tested strains  
291 showed a premature stop codon in their 3' region of *inlA*, but single point mutations were  
292 identified in the RAPD type 9 strains when aligned against the reference *inlA*. The translated  
293 protein sequences were aligned against the reference InlA with ClustalW. The four RAPD  
294 type 9 strains had the same two single amino acid changes when aligned to reference InlA,  
295 EGD InlA, 7418 InlA and 4446 InlA (Fig. 5). The first amino acid change was at position 539  
296 where glutamine (Q) was changed to lysine (K), and the second amino acid change was at  
297 position 572 where phenylalanine (F) was changed to leucine (L).

298

#### 299 **4. Discussion**

300 *L. monocytogenes* strains that persist in food processing environments are more  
301 likely food product contaminants than non-persistent strains and it is therefore important to  
302 evaluate the degree of risk they represent. Virulence is not a constant property and it has been  
303 speculated that it may be modulated e.g. by components or conditions in processing of food  
304 (Dallmer et al., 1990; Garner et al., 2006b; Myers et al., 1993). Addition of low levels of  
305 NaCl enhances the adhesion and aggregation forming properties of *L. monocytogenes* to a  
306 plastic surface, especially for some of the strains persisting in fish processing plants (Jensen et  
307 al., 2007a). In the present study, we addressed the issue of both the general virulence potential  
308 and the possible influence of NaCl on the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes* strains.

309                   As a surrogate for oral exposure in humans based on similarities in clinical  
310 symptoms, we chose the guinea pig model in which fecal shedding has been used as an indi-  
311 cator for *L. monocytogenes* infection, and has previously been shown to be an acceptable  
312 marker (Williams et al., 2007). Thus, there is a positive correlation between the numbers of *L.*  
313 *monocytogenes* in feces and birth outcome in pregnant guinea pigs and monkeys (Smith et al.,  
314 2003; Williams et al., 2007). We found a correlation between the number of shed bacteria in  
315 feces and the number of animals with detectable levels of *L. monocytogenes* in the tissues.  
316 Strain N53-1 representing the persistent RAPD type 9, was shed in significantly lower num-  
317 bers than the Scott A strain. The *L. monocytogenes* infection is also indicated by detection of  
318 the bacteria in spleen, liver and jejunum (Lecuit et al., 2001; Takeuchi et al., 2006; Williams  
319 et al., 2007) and N53-1 was detected less frequently than the Scott A strain.

320                   There is a need to develop new models to test differences in virulence potential,  
321 because of the ethical controversial and expensive animal models. The nematode *C. elegans*  
322 has been used as a model to describe virulence of *L. monocytogenes* (Thomsen et al., 2006),  
323 *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (Tan et al., 1999) and *Staphylococcus aureus* (Sifri et al., 2003).  
324 The *L. monocytogenes* strains differed in time taken to cause killing and the division into two  
325 groups was very similar to the division of strains based on invasion of Caco-2 cells. Thomsen  
326 et al. (2006) suggested that *L. monocytogenes* remains extracellular in *C. elegans*, but we saw  
327 the same strain differentiation as for invasion into caco-2 cells. Therefore, the *C. elegans*  
328 model may assess other virulence factors than invasiveness.

329                   Although non-virulent *L. innocua* were able to kill fruit flies with the same rate  
330 as a virulent *L. monocytogenes* strain (Jensen et al., 2007b), we were able to use this model to  
331 differentiate the *L. monocytogenes* strains into two groups with the two persistent RAPD type  
332 9 strains into one group and Scott A and strain 4446 into another. These were the same

333 groups as was seen with *C. elegans* and invasion into Caco-2 cells. A major difference in  
334 these models is the route of infection in fruit flies which is injection and may result in other  
335 factors of importance compared to oral infection. To investigate the lethal action of presum-  
336 able non-virulent bacteria more work is needed on this model.

337           The simple Caco-2 models allow testing of several steps in the infection cycle  
338 namely adhesion, invasion and intracellular growth. The strains did not show a noteworthy  
339 difference in their ability to adhere or grow intracellular, which is similar to findings by Chui  
340 et al. (2006). However, the strains differed markedly in their invasive ability, as reported ear-  
341 lier (Jensen et al., 2007a), as the two persistent RAPD type 9 strains invaded to a lower level  
342 than the other strains.

343           The reduced invasive capability could be caused by a truncation of the *L. mono-*  
344 *cytogenes* surface protein, internalin A (Nightingale et al., 2005). This 800-amino acid protein  
345 is promoting the entry into epithelial intestinal cells, such as the Caco-2 cell line, which ex-  
346 press the InIA receptor, E-cadherin (Mengaud et al., 1996). *inIA* from RAPD type 9 strains,  
347 did not contain the previously hypothesised single point mutations causing stop codons  
348 (Jensen et al., 2007a), but instead we saw single point mutations resulting in two changes in  
349 amino acids in the InIA from the RAPD type 9 strains. These two changes can result in ab-  
350 normal protein folding of InIA leading to a lower affinity to E-cadherin. The mutations were  
351 seen in all four persistent RAPD type 9 strains N53-1, La111, H13-1 and M103-1.

352           All together, the results suggest that the two processing plant persistent process  
353 strains (RAPD type 9) (N53-1 and La111) are less invasive and have a lower virulence poten-  
354 tial in the tested models than Scott A and the human clinical strain. However, none of the  
355 models reflects the complete infection process seen in humans and results from simpler mod-

356 els may not completely show the infection process in immunocompromised and pregnant hu-  
357 mans.

358 *L. monocytogenes* is separated into three different lineages (Rasmussen et al.,  
359 1995; Wiedmann et al., 1997) because of gene polymorphism, and each lineage contains sev-  
360 eral serotypes. Strains of lineage 1 are, in general, more invasive than lineage 2 (Jensen et al.,  
361 2007a; Norton et al., 2001a), which is consistent with our results where Scott A and strain  
362 4446 (lineage 1) are more invasive and have a higher infection potential than strain N53-1 and  
363 La111 (lineage 2). Whether this theory is correct in more complicated models have not been  
364 tested systematically.

365 Addition of NaCl to ready-to-eat food is commonly used to add flavour and to  
366 decrease growth of unwanted bacteria. Also, addition of NaCl enhances the ability of *L.*  
367 *monocytogenes* to adhere and aggregate to a plastic surface (Jensen et al., 2007a). This en-  
368 hanced ability to adhere could be a result of a changed expression of surface proteins. Further,  
369 elevated levels of NaCl and the availability of iron, regulate the stress response and modify  
370 the cell surface hydrophobicity and the expression of virulence factors (Conte et al., 1996;  
371 Kazmierczak et al., 2003). Expression of *inlA* is up-regulated when NaCl is added (Sue et al.,  
372 2004), and we therefore expected the invasion ability to be higher for NaCl-stressed cells.  
373 However, we did not find any significant difference in virulence potential between the tested  
374 strains grown either in media with or without 5% NaCl using the different virulence models.  
375 Although, there might be a minor increase in the level of spleens and livers positive from  
376 animals fed with N53-1, which was grown in the presence of 5% NaCl. Different levels of  
377 NaCl in the growth medium did not show any differences in the virulence of a *L. monocyto-*  
378 *genes* strain in mice (Myers et al., 1993). On the other hand, addition of 2.2 % NaCl has en-  
379 hanced the ability of *L. monocytogenes* to invade Caco-2 cells (Garner et al., 2006b). Discrep-

380 ancy between the results could be due to the use of different concentrations of NaCl and dif-  
381 ferent virulence models.

382

383 In conclusion, NaCl does not seem to affect the virulence potential of either the  
384 persistent RAPD type 9 strains or the human clinical strains. The persistent RAPD type 9  
385 strains had a lower virulence potential as compared to the clinical strains, in invasion of Caco-  
386 2 cells, killing fruit flies and nematode worms and fecal shedding and infection of tissues of  
387 guinea pigs.

388

### 389 **Acknowledgement**

390 The technical assistance of Grethe Fischer, Jan Pedersen and Anemone Ojala is greatly appre-  
391 ciated.

392 The *E. coli* and *C. elegans* strains used in this work were provided by the *Caenorhabditis* Ge-  
393 netics Center (University of Minnesota, Minneapolis). The work was supported by "Microbial  
394 Opportunistic Pathogens" (grant # 2052-03-0013).

395

396



397 **Table 1.** Origin and sub-type of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains used in the present study

Strain	Origin	Serotype	Lineage	RAPD-type	Reference
N53-1	Smoke house equipment	1/2a	2	9	(Wulff et al., 2006)
La111	Cold smoked salmon	1/2a	2	9	(Vogel et al., 2001b)
EGD	EGD	1/2a	2	68	<sup>A</sup>
Scott A	Human, clinical	4b	1	72	<sup>B</sup>
7418	Spreadable sausage	1/2b	1	14	(Larsen et al., 2002)
4446	Human, clinical	4b	1	71	(Larsen et al., 2002)

398 <sup>A</sup> The strain was kindly provided by Werner Goebel, University of Würzburg, Germany.

399 <sup>B</sup> The strain was kindly provided by Campden Food and Drink Association, UK

400 **Table 2:** Guinea pigs (% of total animals treated with each strains) positive for *Listeria*  
 401 *monocytogenes* (100 CFU/ml is detection limit) in spleen, liver and jejunum after oral expo-  
 402 sure to  $5 \times 10^{10}$  CFU/ml per day on two consecutive days. Guinea pigs were fed with Scott A  
 403 or N53-1 grown without NaCl (-NaCl) or with N53-1 grown with 5% NaCl (+NaCl). Animals  
 404 were sacrificed at day 4 or day 7 post-treatment.  
 405

Strain	Sacrificed at day	No. of animals	-/+ NaCl	% animals with higher than 100 CFU/ g		
				Spleen	Liver	Jejunum
Scott A	4	3	-	100	67	100
	7	3	+	100	67	67
N53-1	4	4	-	0	0	25
	7	5	+	20	40	20
N53-1	4	5	-	20	20	20
	7	4	+	100	50	0

406

407

408

409 **Figure legends**

410 **Figure 1:** Adhesion of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains (N53-1, EGD and Scott A) to Caco-2  
411 cells. Strains were grown in TSB (1% glucose) (◻) or TSB (1% glucose + 5% NaCl)  
412 (◼) before the assays. Error bars are based on standard deviations from two independ-  
413 ent experiments in duplicate.

414  
415 **Figure 2:** Invasion and survival of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains in Caco-2 cells. Strains  
416 were grown in TSB (1% glucose) before beginning of the assay. Strains are as followed:  
417 7418 (◊), N53-1 (×), 4446 (Δ), Scott A (—), EGD (◻) and  
418 La111 (○). Hours is the number of hours after addition of gentamicin. Error bars  
419 are based on standard deviations from duplicate measurements. The figure is representa-  
420 tive of two independent experiments.

421  
422 **Figure 3:** Mortality of *Drosophila melanogaster* (A) injected with and *Caenorhabditis ele-*  
423 *gans* (B) fed on strains of *Listeria monocytogenes*, *Listeria innocua* and *Escherichia coli*  
424 OP50. *Listeria* strains were grown in BHI before injection and *E. coli* was grown in LB.  
425 Strains are as followed: 7418 (◊), N53-1 (×), 4446 (Δ), Scott A (—), EGD (◻),  
426 La111 (○), *L. innocua* (—) and *E. coli* OP50 (\*). *L. in-*  
427 *nocua* was only given to *D. melanogaster*. Error bars are based on standard deviations  
428 from four independent experiments (*D. melanogaster*) and three independent measure-  
429 ments (*C. elegans*).

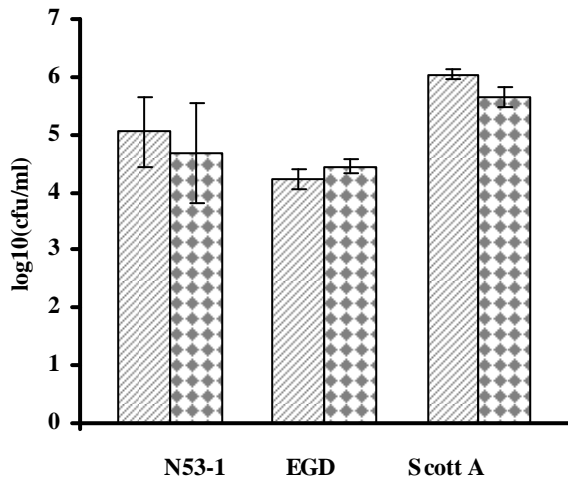
430  
431 **Figure 4:** Content of *Listeria monocytogenes* in fecal samples collected from infected guinea  
432 pigs over a period of 4-7 days after dosing. From day 1 to 4, numbers are average of 6

433 guinea pigs dosed with Scott A, and 9 guinea pigs dosed with N53-1 grown in either  
434 TSB (1% glucose) or TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl). From day 5-7, numbers are aver-  
435 age of 3 guinea pigs dosed with Scott A, and 4-5 guinea pigs dosed with N53-1 grown  
436 in either TSB (1% glucose) or TSB (1% glucose and 5% NaCl). Scott A (-----), N53-  
437 1 (TSB+1% glucose) (--x--) and N53-1 (TSB+1% glucose + 5% NaCl) (-Δ-).

438

439 **Figure 5:** InlA from different *Listeria monocytogenes* strains were aligned with the ClustalW  
440 program. InlA from following strains were aligned: InlA (reference, accession no.  
441 NC\_003210), EGD, N53-1, La111, H13-1, M103-1, 7418 and 4446. The two mutations  
442 are boxed in black, and their position in the InlA protein is indicated. Glutamine (Q) is  
443 changed to lysine (K), and phenylalanine (F) is changed to leucine (L) Stars indicates  
444 identity, semi-colon indicates similarity.

445 **Figure 1**

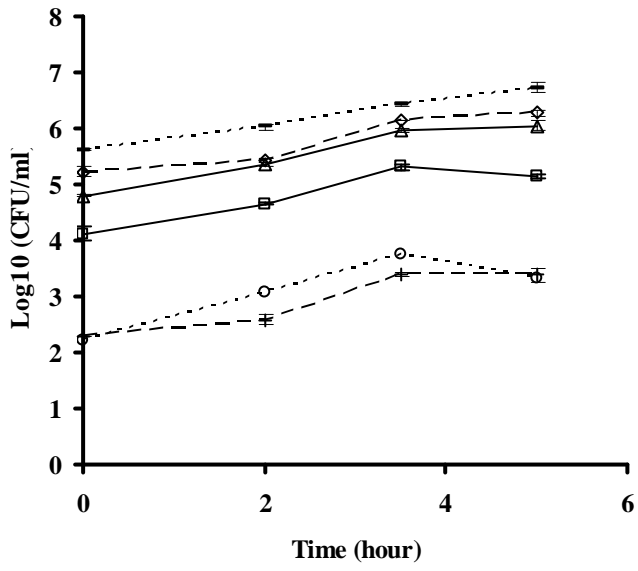


446

447 **Figure 2**

448

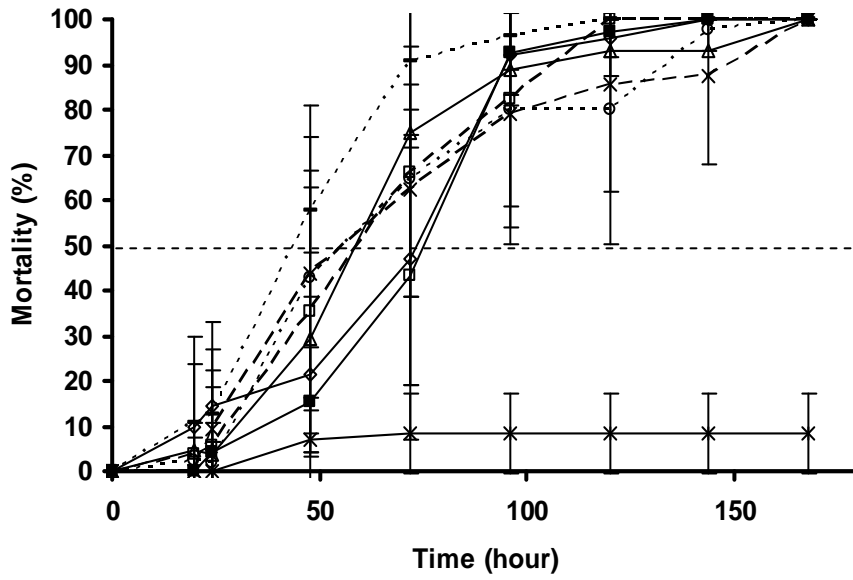
449



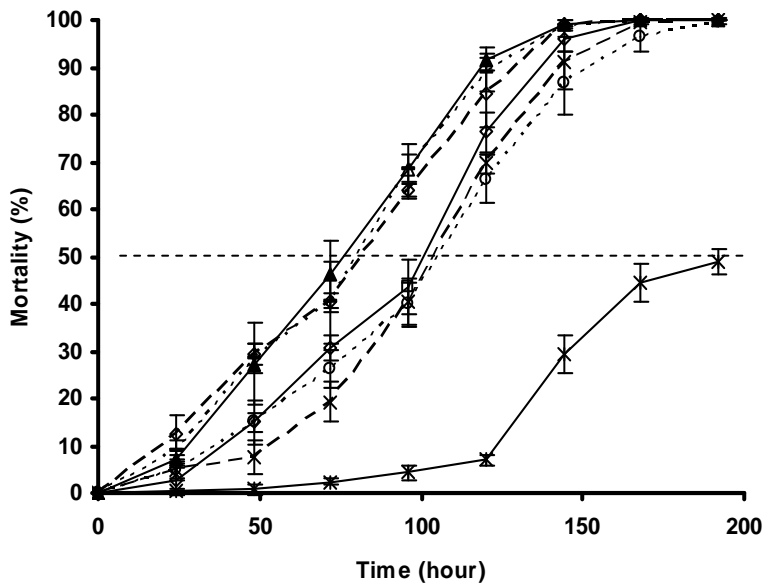
450

451 **Figure 3**

**A**



**B**

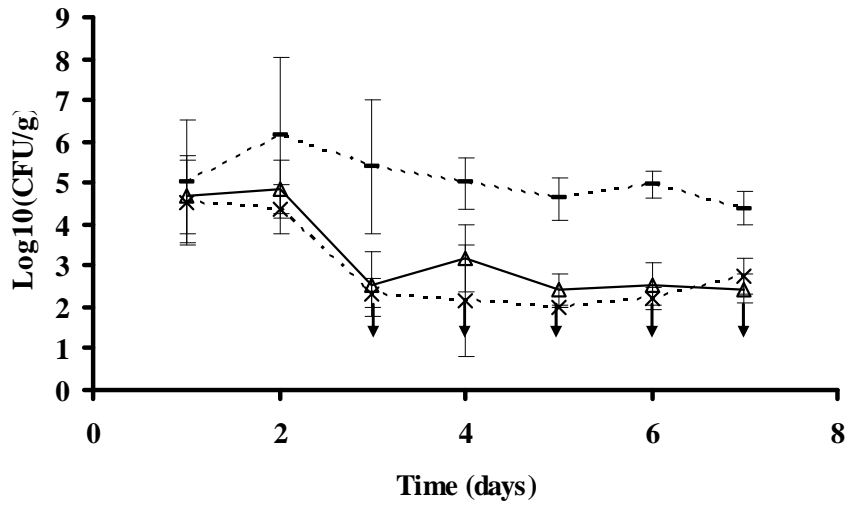


452

453

454

455 **Figure 4**



456



457 **Figure 5**

458

459

460

461	Aminoacid		539		572		
	InlA (ref)	PAKPVKEGHTFVGFDA	Q	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDINLYAQFSINSYTAT	F	DNDGVTT	
	EGD	PAKPVKEGHTFVGFDA	Q	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDINLYAQFSINSYTAT	F	DNDGVTT	
	N53-1	PAKPVKEGYTFIGWFDA	K	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	L	DNDGVTT	
	La111	-----	A	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	L	DNDGVTT	
	H13-1	-----	W	FDAKTGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	L	DNDGVTT	
	M103-1	PAKPVKEGYTFIGWFDA	K	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	L	DNDGVTT	
	7418	PAKPVKEGYTFVGFDA	Q	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	F	DNDGVTT	
	4446	-----	D	AQ	TGGTKWNFSTDKMPTNDIDLYAQFSINSYTAT	F	DNDGVTT
462			*	:*****	:*****	:*****	

463

464 References

465

466 1. Andersen, J. B., B. B. Roldgaard, B. B. Christensen, and T. R. Licht. 2007. Oxygen re-  
467 striction increases the infective potential of *Listeria monocytogenes* in vitro in Caco-2  
468 cells and in vivo in guinea pigs. *BMC Microbiology* 7:55-58.

469 2. Autio, T., S. Hielm, M. K. Miettinen, A. M. Sjoberg, Aarnisalo Kaarina, J. Bjorkroth, T.  
470 Mattila-Sandholm, and H. Korkeala. 1999. Sources of *Listeria monocytogenes* contami-  
471 nation in a cold-smoked rainbow trout processing plant detected by pulsed-field gel  
472 electrophoresis typing. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 65:150-155.

473 3. Bakardjiev, A. I., B. A. Stacy, S. J. Fisher, and D. A. Portnoy. 2004. Listeriosis in the  
474 pregnant guinea pig: a model of vertical transmission. *Infection and Immunity* 72:489-  
475 497.

476 4. Campden Food and Drink Association. 1989. Gloucestershire, United Kingdom. Per-  
477 sonal communication .

478 5. Chiu, S., P. B. Vanderlinde, and G. A. Dykes. 2006. A comparison of selected methods  
479 for measuring the virulence properties of *Listeria* spp. *Canadian Journal of Microbiol-*  
480 *ogy* 52:301-307.

481 6. Conte, M. P., C. Longhi, M. Polidoro, G. Petrone, V. Buonfiglio, S. Di Santo, E. Papi,  
482 L. Seganti, P. Visca, and P. Valenti. 1996. Iron availability affects entry of *Listeria*

- 483 *monocytogenes* into the enterocytelike cell line Caco-2. Infection and Immunity  
484 64:3925-3929.
- 485 7. Dallmer, A. W. and S. E. Martin. 1990. Catalase, superoxid dismutase, and hemolysin  
486 activities and heat susceptibility of *Listeria monocytogenes* after growth in media con-  
487 taining sodium chloride. Applied and Environmental Microbiology 56:2807-2810.
- 488 8. Dustoor, M., W. Croft, A. Fulton, and A. Blazkovec. 1977. Bacteriological and histopa-  
489 thological evaluation of guinea pigs after infection with *Listeria monocytogenes*. Infec-  
490 tion and Immunity 15:916-924.
- 491 9. Farber, J. M. and P. I. Peterkin. 1991. *Listeria monocytogenes*, A Food-Borne Pathogen.  
492 Microbiological Reviews 55:476-511.
- 493 10. Garner, M. R., B. L. Njaa, M. Wiedmann, and K. J. Boor. 2006a.  $\sigma^B$  contributes to *Lis-*  
494 *teria monocytogenes* gastrointestinal infection but not to systemic spread in the guinea  
495 pig infection model. Infection and Immunity 74:876-886.
- 496 11. Garner, M. R., K. E. James, M. C. Callahan, M. Wiedmann, and K. J. Boor. 2006b. Ex-  
497 posure to salt and organic acids increases the ability of *Listeria monocytogenes* to in-  
498 vade Caco-2 cells but decreases its ability to survive gastric stress. Applied and Envi-  
499 ronmental Microbiology 72:5384-5395.
- 500 12. Goebel, W. 1999. University of Würzburg. Personal communication .

- 501 13. Hansen, C. H., B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram. 2006. Prevalence and survival of *Listeria*  
502 *monocytogenes* in the environment. *Journal of Food Protection* 69:2113-2122.
- 503 14. Jensen, A., M. H. Larsen, H. Ingmer, B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram. 2007a. Sodium chloride  
504 enhances adherence and aggregation and strain variation influences invasiveness of *Lis-*  
505 *teria monocytogenes* strains. *Journal of Food Protection* 70:592-599.
- 506 15. Jensen, R. L., K. S. Pedersen, V. Loeschcke, H. Ingmer, and J. J. Leisner. 2007b. Limi-  
507 tations in the use of *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model host for Gram positive bacte-  
508 rial infection. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 44:218-223.
- 509 16. Jonquieres, R., H. Bierne, J. Mengaud, and P. Cossart. 1998. The *inlA* Gene of *Listeria*  
510 *monocytogenes* LO28 harbors a nonsense mutation resulting in release of internalin. *In-*  
511 *fection and Immunity* 66:3420-3422.
- 512 17. Kazmierczak, M. J., S. C. Mithoe, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann. 2003. *Listeria mono-*  
513 *cytogenes* sigma B regulates stress response and virulence functions. *The Journal of*  
514 *Bacteriology* 185:5722-5734.
- 515 18. Larsen, C. N., B. Norrung, H. M. Sommer, and M. Jakobsen. 2002. In vitro and in vivo  
516 invasiveness of different pulsed-field gel electrophoresis types of *Listeria mono-*  
517 *cytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 68:5698-5703.

- 518 19. Lecuit, M., S. Vandormael-Pournin, J. Lefort, M. Huerre, P. Gounon, C. Dupuy, C.  
519 Babinet, and P. Cossart. 2001. A transgenic model for listeriosis: role of internalin in  
520 crossing the intestinal barrier. *Science* 292:1722-1725.
- 521 20. Mansfield, B. E., M. S. Dionne, D. S. Schneider, and N. E. Freitag. 2003. Exploration of  
522 host-pathogen interactions using *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Drosophila melanogaster*.  
523 *Cellular Microbiology* 5:901-911.
- 524 21. Mengaud, J., H. Ohayon, P. Gounon, R. M. Mege, and P. Cossart. 1996. E-Cadherin is  
525 the receptor for internalin, a surface protein required for entry of *L. monocytogenes* into  
526 epithelial cells. *Cell* 84:923-932.
- 527 22. Myers, E. R., A. W. Dallmer, and S. E. Martin. 1993. Sodium chloride, potassium chlo-  
528 ride, and virulence in *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiol-*  
529 *ogy* 59:2082-2086.
- 530 23. Nightingale, K. K., K. Windham, K. E. Martin, M. Yeung, and M. Wiedmann. 2005.  
531 Select *Listeria monocytogenes* subtypes commonly found in foods carry distinct non-  
532 sense mutations in *inlA*, leading to expression of truncated and secreted Internalin A,  
533 and are associated with a reduced invasion phenotype for human intestinal epithelial  
534 cells. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 71:8764-8772.
- 535 24. Norton, D. M., J. M. Scarlett, K. Horton, D. Sue, J. Thimothe, K. J. Boor, and M.  
536 Wiedmann. 2001a. Characterization and pathogenic potential of *Listeria monocytogenes*

- 537 isolates from the smoked fish industry. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*  
538 67:646-653.
- 539 25. Norton, D. M., M. A. McCamey, K. L. Gall, J. M. Scarlett, K. J. Boor, and M. Wied-  
540 mann. 2001b. Molecular studies on the ecology of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the  
541 smoked fish processing industry. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67:198-205.
- 542 26. Rasmussen, O. F., P. Skouboe, L. Dons, L. Rossen, and J. E. Olsen. 1995. *Listeria*  
543 *monocytogenes* exists in at least 3 evolutionary lines - evidence from flagellin, invasive  
544 associated protein and Listeriolysin O genes. *Microbiology-Uk* 141:2053-2061.
- 545 27. Rocourt, J. 1996. Risk factors for listeriosis. *Food Control* 7:195-202.
- 546 28. Rørvik, L. M., D. A. Caugant, and M. Yndestad. 1995. Contamination pattern of *Lis-*  
547 *teria monocytogenes* and other *Listeria* spp. in a salmon slaughterhouse and smoked  
548 salmon processing plant. *International Journal of Food Microbiology* 25:19-27.
- 549 29. Schnabel, H. and R. Schnabel. 1990. An organ-specific differentiation gene, pha-1, from  
550 *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Science* 250:686-688.
- 551 30. Sifri, C. D., J. Begun, F. M. Ausubel, and S. B. Calderwood. 2003. *Caenorhabditis ele-*  
552 *gans* as a model host for *Staphylococcus aureus* pathogenesis. *Infection and Immunity*  
553 71:2208-2217.

- 554 31. Smith, M. A., K. Takeuchi, R. E. Brackett, H. M. McClure, R. B. Raybourne, K. M.  
555 Williams, U. S. Babu, G. O. Ware, J. R. Broderson, and M. P. Doyle. 2003. Nonhuman  
556 primate model for *Listeria monocytogenes*-induced stillbirths. *Infection and Immunity*  
557 71:1574-1579.
- 558 32. Sue, D., D. Fink, M. Wiedmann, and K. J. Boor. 2004.  $\sigma^B$ -dependent gene induction and  
559 expression in *Listeria monocytogenes* during osmotic and acid stress conditions simulat-  
560 ing the intestinal environment. *Microbiology* 150:3843-3855.
- 561 33. Takeuchi, K., N. Mytle, S. Lambert, M. Coleman, M. P. Doyle, and M. A. Smith. 2006.  
562 Comparison of *Listeria monocytogenes* virulence in a mouse model. *Journal of Food*  
563 *Protection* 69:842-846.
- 564 34. Tan, M. W., S. Mahajan-Miklos, and F. M. Ausubel. 1999. Killing of *Caenorhabditis*  
565 *elegans* by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* used to model mammalian bacterial pathogenesis.  
566 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 96:715-720.
- 567 35. Thomsen, L. E., S. S. Slutz, M. W. Tan, and H. Ingmer. 2006. *Caenorhabditis elegans* is  
568 a model host for *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*  
569 72:1700-1701.
- 570 36. Vazquez-Boland, J. A., Kuhn M, P. Berche, T. Chakraborty, Dominguez-Bernal G., W.  
571 Goebel, Gonzalez-Zorn B., Wehland J., and Kreft J. 2001. *Listeria* pathogenesis and  
572 molecular virulence determinants. *Clinical microbiology reviews* 14:584-640.

- 573 37. Vogel, B. F., H. H. Huss, B. Ojeniyi, P. Ahrens, and L. Gram. 2001a. Elucidation of  
574 *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination routes in cold-smoked salmon processing plants  
575 detected by DNA-based typing methods. Applied and Environmental Microbiology  
576 67:2586-2595.
- 577 38. Vogel, B. F., L. V. Jorgensen, B. Ojeniyi, H. H. Huss, and L. Gram. 2001b. Diversity of  
578 *Listeria monocytogenes* isolates from cold-smoked salmon produced in different  
579 smokehouses as assessed by Random Amplified Polymorphic DNA analyses. Interna-  
580 tional Journal of Food Microbiology 65:83-92.
- 581 39. Wiedmann, M., J. L. Bruce, C. Keating, A. E. Johnson, P. L. McDonough, and C. A.  
582 Batt. 1997. Ribotypes and virulence gene polymorphisms suggest three distinct *Listeria*  
583 *monocytogenes* lineages with differences in pathogenic potential. Infection and Immu-  
584 nity 65:2707-2716.
- 585 40. Williams, D., E. A. Irvin, R. A. Chmielewski, J. F. Frank, and M. A. Smith. 2007. Dose-  
586 response of *Listeria monocytogenes* after oral exposure in pregnant guinea pigs. Journal  
587 of Food Protection 70:1122-1128.
- 588 41. Wulff, G., L. Gram, P. Ahrens, and B. F. Vogel. 2006. One group of genetically similar  
589 *Listeria monocytogenes* strains frequently dominate and persist in several fish slaughter  
590 and smokehouses. Applied and Environmental Microbiology 72:4313-4322.  
591  
592





### **Paper 3**

Anne Jensen, Denita Williams, Elizabeth A. Irvin, Lone Gram, Mary Alice Smith (2007).

A processing plant persistent strain of *Listeria monocytogenes* crosses the feto-placental barrier in a pregnant guinea pig model.

Submitted to *Journal of Food Protection*.



1 Running title: Virulence potential of persistent *L. monocytogenes* in pregnant guinea pigs

2

3 **A processing plant persistent strain of *Listeria monocytogenes***  
4 **crosses the fetoplacental barrier in a pregnant guinea pig model**

5 Anne Jensen<sup>1</sup>, Denita Williams<sup>2</sup>, Elizabeth A. Irvin<sup>2</sup>, Lone Gram<sup>1</sup> and Mary Alice Smith<sup>2,\*</sup>

6

7 1. Department of Seafood Research, Danish Institute for Fisheries Research, Technical Univer-  
8 sity of Denmark, Søtofts Plads bldg. 221, DK-2800 Kgs. Lyngby, Denmark.

9 2. Department of Environmental Health Science and Center for Food Safety, University of Geor-  
10 gia, 206 Environmental Health Science Building, Athens, Georgia 30602, USA.

11

12 \*Corresponding author

13 e-mail: [masmith@uga.edu](mailto:masmith@uga.edu); phone: +001 706-542-1599; Fax: +001 706-542-7472.

14

15 Date: 25<sup>th</sup> September 2007

16 Journal: Journal of Food Protection

17

18 Keywords: *Listeria monocytogenes*, pregnant guinea pig, oral exposure, listeriosis, persistence

19

## 1 **Abstract**

2 The food-borne pathogen, *Listeria monocytogenes*, can cause infection in immunocompromised  
3 humans and in pregnant women, where the fetus is the primary target. Food is often contaminated  
4 from processing equipment, and previously, we have demonstrated that one group of genetically  
5 similar *L. monocytogenes* strains (RAPD type 9) dominate and persist in several independent fish  
6 processing plants. Strains belonging to this RAPD type showed a smaller virulence potential  
7 when investigated in Caco-2 cells, *Caenorhabditis elegans* and non-pregnant guinea pigs com-  
8 pared to human clinical strains.

9 The purpose of the present study was to determine virulence of one RAPD type 9 strain  
10 (La111), one human clinical strain (Scott A) and one monkey clinical strain (12443) in a pregnant  
11 guinea pig model. Animals were fed  $10^8$  CFU *L. monocytogenes* in whipping cream on gestation  
12 day (GD) 36 and sacrificed on GD 42, GD 45 and GD 56. Strains 12443 and Scott A were shed  
13 from the treated animals for 20 days whereas La111 was shed only in the first 10 days. Strains  
14 12443 and Scott A were recovered from maternal liver, spleen and gall bladder at all three days  
15 of sacrifice, whereas La111 only was recovered at GD 45 and GD 56. Scott A was not isolated  
16 from any placentas or fetuses. When treated with 12443, 22% of the guinea pigs carried fetuses  
17 that were positive for *L. monocytogenes* and surprisingly, animals treated with La111 resulted in  
18 56% guinea pigs with infected fetuses. *L. monocytogenes* was isolated from 16% and 20% of pla-  
19 centas for 12443 and La111, respectively.

20 In conclusion, the study demonstrates that a food processing plant persistent strain of *L.*  
21 *monocytogenes* is able to cross the feto-placenta barrier in pregnant guinea pigs. Furthermore, we  
22 demonstrate that although information can be gained from model virulence assays, assessment of  
23 the infective potential of a strain may require more complex hosts.

# 1 **Introduction**

2 *Listeria monocytogenes* is a gram-positive food borne pathogenic bacterium, and upon in-  
3 vasion, can result in listeriosis in humans. Outbreaks are typically associated with ready-to-eat  
4 food (RTE) products including fish products (23, 29), in which the organism can grow to high  
5 numbers. The disease is relatively rare, 3.4 cases per million inhabitants in Europe (28), but with  
6 a high fatality rate (25-30%) (8). The disease primarily affects immunosuppressed people with  
7 underlying conditions, pregnant women, neonates and the elderly (8). Between 1991-1992, the  
8 percentage of perinatal cases of listeriosis worldwide was 31-38% (24).

9 *L. monocytogenes* is commonly isolated from fish processing plants, including fish  
10 slaughterhouses and smokehouses (2, 22, 25). We recently demonstrated that the same Random  
11 Amplified Polymorphic DNA (RAPD) type was found as a persistent type in several fish indus-  
12 tries (32), even though this particular RAPD type is not common in the outside environment (10).  
13 It is not known why strains of particular DNA sub-types persist in the food industry, but it is im-  
14 portant to know the infection potential of these persistent strains, as they are likely contaminants  
15 of food products. The virulence potential of a strain can be assessed in several ways. This in-  
16 cludes polymerase chain reaction (PCR) detection of virulence genes, production of virulence  
17 factors, and behavior in the epithelial cell line Caco-2 (5, 12, 13, 15). Recently, the nematode  
18 *Caenorhabditis elegans* (27) and the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster* (14, 21) have been used  
19 to test the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes*. *C. elegans* seems to be a good model for viru-  
20 lence of *L. monocytogenes*, while the *D. melanogaster* have some limitations because the non-  
21 pathogenic *Listeria innocua* are able to kill the flies (13, 14).

22 Strains belonging to the fish processing persistent RAPD type (RAPD type 9) appear as  
23 low virulent strains in the different models described above. They do not invade Caco-2 cells as

1 well as clinical strains of *L. monocytogenes*, and in *C. elegans* nematodes are killed at a slower  
2 rate after infection with the time to kill 50% of the worms was longer for the RAPD type 9 strains  
3 (13). Also, when fed to guinea pigs, they are rapidly shed from the animals (13).

4 Guinea pigs are an excellent model to study the virulence potential of *L. monocytogenes*  
5 strains because they are naturally sensitive to *L. monocytogenes* infection (1, 3, 6, 31). Also in  
6 guinea pigs, the intestinal cell E-cadherin, receptor molecule of the *L. monocytogenes* invasion  
7 protein internalin A, has an active site that is identical to human E-cadherin (18). In contrast, E-  
8 cadherin in mice has one amino acid substitution (from proline to glutamic acid) as compared to  
9 the human E-cadherin, and mice are therefore not a good animal model for oral exposure to food-  
10 borne *L. monocytogenes*.

11 In early studies with guinea pigs, the animals were infected intravenously, intracardially  
12 or intraperitoneally (3, 6, 9, 20), but none of these reflect the oral exposure most common in hu-  
13 mans. Recently whipping cream (38% fat) has been used as a vehicle for delivering *L. monocyto-*  
14 *genes* in feeding studies using monkeys (26) and guinea pigs (1, 13, 31). Guinea pigs, exposed to  
15 a whipping cream/*L. monocytogenes* cocktail, have been used to compare the infection by differ-  
16 ent *L. monocytogenes* strains (13) and to determine the LD50 for fetal death, which is approxi-  
17 mately  $10^7$  CFU (31).

18 The purpose of the present study was to determine the infectivity of strains representing  
19 the common persistent RAPD type 9 isolated from fish processing environments and to compare  
20 the infectivity to strains isolated from clinical cases of listeriosis in humans and monkeys. Infec-  
21 tivity was compared by orally exposing pregnant guinea pigs to a single strain of *L. monocyto-*  
22 *genes* and examining invasion of maternal and fetal tissues, fecal shedding and pregnancy out-  
23 come.

1

## 2 **Materials and methods**

3 **Bacterial strains and growth conditions:** Three strains of *L. monocytogenes* were compared in  
4 this study and the origin and subtype are listed in Table 1. One of the strains (La111) belongs to a  
5 RAPD type, RAPD type 9, which is a group of bacteria frequently isolated from fish processing  
6 environments in which they often persist (32). La111 was isolated from a fish product in 1996  
7 and is, by the more discriminating sub-typing method, AFLP, identical to strains that during the  
8 last 10 years have been isolated as fish processing plant persistent strains (32). Scott A has been  
9 chosen as the reference strain but is also a human clinical strain. Strain 12443 was isolated from a  
10 *Listeria*-induced stillbirth from a rhesus monkey, and has subsequently been used to induce still-  
11 births in a primate study (26) and to determine the dose response in a pregnant guinea pig model  
12 (31). All strains were stored on CryoBank beads (CryoBank, Copan Diagnostics, Corona, CA,  
13 USA) at -80°C. Preparation of the inoculum was done as previously described by Williams et al  
14 (31), with a few modifications. Briefly, each strain was grown in 10 ml Tryptic Soy Broth (TSB)  
15 (BD, Sparks, MD, USA) at 37°C for 24h with gentle shaking. Following three successive trans-  
16 fers, cultures were harvested by centrifugation ( $9,000 \times g$  at 4°C for 10 min), washed twice and  
17 resuspended in phosphate buffer saline (PBS) (BD, Sparks, MD, USA). The washed culture was  
18 added to sterilized whipping cream (38% milk fat) to give a final concentration of  $2.5 \times 10^7$   
19 CFU/ml, and the inoculum was sweetened with 8.25% (wt/vol) of the artificial sweetener  
20 Splenda<sup>®</sup>. The control animals were treated with sweetened whipping cream plus PBS.

21 Bacterial cell counts of each inoculum were determined on Tryptic Soy Agar (TSA)  
22 (Difco, Sparks, MD, USA). Plates were incubated for 24 h at 37°C before colony enumeration.



1 Bacterial cell counts isolated from fecal and tissue samples were determined on Listeria  
2 Selective Agar (LSA) (EMD, Darmstadt, Germany) to which Oxford Listeria Selective Supple-  
3 ment (EMD, Damstadt, Germany) was added.

4  
5 **Animals and treatments:** Timed-pregnant Hartley guinea pigs were purchased from Elm Hill  
6 Breeding Laboratories (MA, USA) on gestation day (GD) 28. Guinea pigs were housed in cages  
7 fitted with air-filters, maintained on a 12 hour light/dark cycle, and temperature and humidity  
8 were  $21^{\circ}\text{C} \pm 2^{\circ}\text{C}$  and  $55\% \pm 15\%$ , respectively. The animals were provided sterilized water and  
9 food *ad libitum*.

10 During a one week period of acclimation at the animal facility, weights of the guinea pigs  
11 were recorded. On GD 34 and 35 the guinea pigs were trained to drink sweetened whipping  
12 cream from a plastic transfer pipette. At GD 36, animals were treated with the *L. monocytogenes*  
13 inoculum containing approx  $10^8$  CFU per 4 ml of sweetened whipping cream.

14 After treatment, control animals and *L. monocytogenes* treated animals were kept in two  
15 separate rooms to prevent cross contamination, and they were observed daily for changes in be-  
16 havior, fecal output, weight loss, still birth or any other signs of listeriosis. Fecal samples were  
17 collected every second day during the week. Guinea pigs were sacrificed by asphyxiation with  
18  $\text{CO}_2$  on GD 42, 45 or 56 and tissue samples were collected for further analysis.

19  
20 ***L. monocytogenes* confirmation in fecal tissue samples:** Fecal and tissue samples were ana-  
21 lyzed both quantitatively and qualitatively for the presence of *L. monocytogenes*. Samples were  
22 diluted 1:10 in UVM broth (Sparks, MD, USA) and mixed in a stomacher bag. Quantitative  
23 analysis was made from the UVM enriched sample, diluted in PBS and directly plated onto LSA.

1           Qualitative analysis was completed after incubation of the sample in UVM broth for 24 h  
2 at 30°C. One-hundred µl of the UVM broth was transferred to a tube containing 9.9 ml Fraser  
3 broth (Oxoid, Basingstoke, England), and the sample was incubated at 37°C for 24 h. Streaks  
4 were made from the UVM enriched sample and from the Fraser enriched sample onto LSA. To  
5 obtain isolated colonies, positive samples were streaked onto TSA and incubated for 24 h at  
6 37°C. Single colonies were streaked onto Rapid'L mono plates (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA, USA)  
7 (24 h at 37°C) for confirmation as *L. monocytogenes*.

8  
9 **Statistical analysis:** A student's t-test was used to determine weights and lengths differences be-  
10 tween control and treated groups of animals with a significance level of  $P < 0.05$ .

11  
12 **Ethical considerations:** All animals used in this study were handled in accordance the National  
13 Institutes of Health guidelines, and their use was approved by the University of Georgia Institu-  
14 tional Animal Use and Care Committee. The study was designed to avoid the use of a high num-  
15 ber of animals. Each strain was given to a group of nine animals and each group resulted from at  
16 least two different sets of experiments.

17  
18 **Results**

19 **Detection of *L. monocytogenes* in fecal samples.** All strains of *L. monocytogenes* were excreted  
20 in the feces of orally exposed pregnant guinea pigs. *L. monocytogenes* were detected and if possi-  
21 ble, enumerated in fecal samples. Most of the fecal samples contained *L. monocytogenes* below  
22 our detection limit (10 CFU/g), thus fecal samples were enriched in a selective medium followed  
23 by identification of *L. monocytogenes* using the selective Rapid'L mono agar plates. Two days

1 after the treatment (GD 38) 66% of animals treated with strain 12443, 77% of animals treated  
2 with Scott A and 100% of animals treated with La111 shed *L. monocytogenes* in their feces (Fig-  
3 ure 1). Although Scott A shed fewer *L. monocytogenes* than the other two strains during GD 40-  
4 42, approximately 80-100% of the animals treated with Scott A were shedding this strain on GD  
5 45-48, decreasing to 60-70% on GD 50-52 and to 33% on GD55. The number of animals shed-  
6 ding *L. monocytogenes* 12443 was stable at 66% for ten days after dosing (GD 48), followed by a  
7 decrease to 33% and to 0% at GD 55. Interesting, La111 was shed by 100% of the animals in the  
8 beginning of the period, followed by a decrease to 33% (GD 43-45), and then a further decrease  
9 to 0% (GD 48-55). When the results from all fecal samples were combined by strain, there was  
10 very little difference in the total number of days where *L. monocytogenes* was isolated from the  
11 feces (Table 2). Only a few fecal samples could be enumerated from direct plate counts, of these,  
12 strain 12443 and Scott A were present in approximately  $10^5$  CFU/g feces whereas La111 was pre-  
13 sent in approximately  $10^2$  CFU/g feces (Table 2).

14  
15 **Invasion of maternal liver, spleen and gall bladder.** All strains of *L. monocytogenes* were able  
16 to cross the intestinal barrier and invade the livers, spleens and gall bladders of orally exposed  
17 pregnant guinea pigs (Figure 2). Monkey clinical strain 12443 invaded the tissues more consis-  
18 tently than the other strains, and was isolated from seven of the nine livers (Figure 2). The human  
19 clinical strain Scott A was isolated from six of the nine livers, while La111, the food processing  
20 persistent strain was isolated in only five of the nine livers (Figure 2). Interestingly, the food  
21 processing persistent strain La111 was not detected in any of the maternal or fetal tissues at GD  
22 42 (Figure 2 and Table 3).

1 Visible hepatic lesions were observed on some of the maternal livers, but animals having  
2 these lesions did not shed more *L. monocytogenes* than animals with normal livers (results not  
3 shown).

4  
5 **Invasion of placental and fetal tissue.** The three strains differed in their ability to invade the  
6 placenta and fetus. Invasion of the placenta and fetus occurred mainly by GD 45 for strain La111,  
7 by GD 56 for strain 12443, whereas Scott A was not detected in any placentas or fetuses at the  
8 time periods examined (Table 3). Twenty-two percent (2 of 9) of the guinea pigs treated with  
9 strain 12443 did carry at least one infected fetus even though strain 12443 not was isolated from  
10 placentas and fetal tissues at GD 42 or at GD 45. But at GD 56, 12443 was detected in placenta,  
11 fetal liver and fetal brain.

12 When treated with the food processing persistent La111, 56% (5 of 9) of the guinea pigs  
13 carried an infected fetus (Table 3). At the first day of sacrifice (GD 42) *L. monocytogenes* La111  
14 could not be isolated from any placentas or fetuses, but at GD 45 and GD 56, *L. monocytogenes*  
15 were isolated from both placentas and fetal livers.

#### 16 17 **Size and weight of the outcome**

18 Weights and lengths were measured for all the fetuses (Table 4). When pregnant guinea  
19 pigs were treated with strain 12443, the weights of the infected fetuses sacrificed at GD 56 were  
20 not different from the control fetuses ( $P < 0.05$ ). Similar was seen for infected fetuses from  
21 guinea pigs treated with La111 at GD 56 ( $P < 0.05$ ), but the weight of La111 positive fetuses  
22 were smaller at GD 45 as compared to control ( $P < 0.05$ ). The lengths of all the fetuses (infected  
23 or not infected) were the same as the lengths of the respective controls.

1

## 2 **Discussion**

3           Determining the virulence of *L. monocytogenes* is difficult because of the high mortality  
4 rate (20-30%) precluding the use of human volunteers. Thus, it is important to choose an animal  
5 model where the exposure and disease process is similar to humans. Challenging pregnant guinea  
6 pigs with *L. monocytogenes* suspended in a food matrix closely mimics human exposure in foods.  
7 Similarly, pregnant guinea pigs have been shown to have stillbirths in response to *L. monocyto-*  
8 *genes* infection (31) in a similar manner to humans. Virulence depends on several different fac-  
9 tors such as strain differentiation, modes of infection, and status of the host (including preg-  
10 nancy). We report here, for the first time, the out-come of testing a representative of a food proc-  
11 essing plant persistent *L. monocytogenes* strain in an orally exposed pregnant guinea pig model.  
12 Because the persistent strains are likely to remain in the food processing environment over long  
13 periods of time and serve as a constant source of contamination, it is very important to under-  
14 stand the risk they represent. Previously, we have demonstrated that food processing persistent  
15 RAPD type 9 strains invade Caco-2 cells to a lesser degree, are lower in virulence in the nema-  
16 tode *C. elegans* and the fruit fly *D. melanogaster*, and shed fewer numbers in fecal from infected  
17 guinea pigs as compared to human clinical strains of *L. monocytogenes* (13). In this study, we  
18 demonstrate that in the pregnant guinea pig model, these strains may represent a high risk group  
19 due to their remarkable ability to cross the placental barrier and invade fetal tissues. The three  
20 different strains of *L. monocytogenes* used in this study behave differently in the pregnant guinea  
21 pig model and their infectivity may not be reflected by simpler virulence models.

22           The pregnant guinea pig model was used as a surrogate model for oral exposure in hu-  
23 mans based on similarities in the clinical symptoms. Fecal shedding has previously shown to be

1 an acceptable marker for infection of *L. monocytogenes*, because a positive correlation was seen  
2 between the number of *L. monocytogenes* in feces and the birth outcome in pregnant guinea pigs  
3 and monkeys (26, 31). However, in this study, fecal shedding was not correlated with isolation  
4 of *L. monocytogenes* from fetal tissue samples, although no stillbirths occurred in any of the  
5 groups. This may have been due to the small number of pregnancies (n = 3) allowed to proceed  
6 until near term. Earlier pregnancies may simply have not had enough time for fetal death to oc-  
7 cur.

8 The presence of white foci on the surface of livers was seen at GD 45 and GD 56 for ani-  
9 mals treated with Scott A and strain 12443 and this is in agreement with Dustoor et al. (6). It has  
10 been suggested that serum alanine aminotransferase levels can serve as an indicator of liver dam-  
11 age, but no correlation was seen between visual liver damage and the measured ALT level (31).  
12 Another indicator of tissue damage is detection of apoptosis. Measurement of apoptosis in pla-  
13 centas from animals treated with strain 12443 has been done by Irvin et al (11). The amount of  
14 placentas positive for apoptosis increased from 73% at GD 42 and GD 45 to 100% at GD 56 and  
15 was at all times 55% for the control. Therefore, even though no visible tissue damage was seen, a  
16 high number of placentas were starting to degenerate.

17 One could expect a smaller weight of fetuses from infected mothers, but no systematic  
18 differences between weight and length of the fetuses depending on *L. monocytogenes* strain were  
19 seen. Williams et al (31) did see a significant increase of fetal weight from animals treated with a  
20 low level ( $10^4$  CFU) of strain 12443. For higher levels of treatment ( $10^5 - 10^8$  CFU), there were  
21 no differences between weights and lengths of treated animals.

22 Invasion assay into the epithelial intestinal cell line Caco-2 cells was done according to  
23 Jensen et al (13) and La111 did not invade Caco-2 cells as well as strains 12443 and Scott A (re-

1 sults not shown). We have demonstrated that *inlA* in La111 and other strains of the same RAPD  
2 subtype contain two single point mutations at the 3' region of *inlA* as compared to other strains  
3 with a higher ability to invade Caco-2 cells (13). These mutations could result in an altered pro-  
4 tein structure leading to lower affinity of InlA to E-cadherin on the surface of Caco-2 cells. De-  
5 spite a decreased ability of La111 to invade the type of cells first encountered when *L. monocyto-*  
6 *genes* is infecting a host, La111 and strain 12443 were detected in placenta and fetus at the same  
7 level. Also, La111 was detected in placentas and fetuses at both GD 45 and GD 56, where strain  
8 12443 was detected in placentas and fetuses only at GD 56. The physical barrier separating fetal  
9 and maternal blood in the placenta is mainly formed by fetally derived trophoblastic cells. There  
10 is evidence that the trophoblast cells play a central role in vertical transmission of *L. monocyto-*  
11 *genes* from the mother to the fetus (17). Several research groups have studied the virulence fac-  
12 tors required to cross the fetoplacental barrier (3, 16, 17, 19). *Listeria* internalization protein InlA  
13 is required for internalization in the human trophoblastic cell line (BeWo) (3), but in pregnant  
14 guinea pigs and pregnant mice, InlA is not required for invasion into the placenta (3, 16). La111  
15 encodes for two single mutations in *inlA* and is still able to invade placenta and fetal liver sug-  
16 gesting that *inlA* is not required for placental and fetal invasion. Both LLO and ActA are impor-  
17 tant factors in fetoplacental invasion (16). LLO is necessary when bacteria are escaping the  
18 phagosomes of trophoblastic cells, and therefore a LLO deletion mutant is unable to spread from  
19 placenta to fetus (16). Crossing the murine fetoplacental barrier requires ActA-dependent cell-to-  
20 cell spreading that allows bacteria to cross the trophoblastic cell layers separating fetal and ma-  
21 ternal blood vessels (16). An enhanced ActA production in La111 might result in an increase in  
22 the spread of La111 to placenta and fetus. However, La111 was not able to spread to the maternal  
23 tissues as rapidly as strain 12443, since La111 was not detected in maternal liver, spleen, gall-

1 bladder at GD 45, where strain 12443 was detected in liver and gallbladder at GD 45. Therefore  
2 the reason for enhanced ability of La111 to spread to the placenta and fetus needs to be investi-  
3 gated further. It was unexpected that Scott A did not spread to the placentas and fetuses, because  
4 it is normally characterized as a highly virulent strain.

5 In conclusion, a food processing persistent strain belonging to RAPD type 9 was virulent  
6 in pregnant guinea pigs based on its ability to cross the fetoplacental barrier and infect fetuses.  
7 Its invasive capability was similar to that of a monkey clinical strain, which in other studies have  
8 shown to be highly virulent. Using simpler virulence models, we have found that strains belong-  
9 ing to the RAPD type 9 were less invasive in Caco-2 cells, and less virulent against the nematode  
10 *C. elegans* and the fruit fly *D. melanogaster*. Therefore one should be cautious when drawing  
11 conclusions on degree of virulence when using the simple models.

12

### 13 **Acknowledgement**

14 We thank Sonya Lambert for excellent technical assistance. The work was supported by “Micro-  
15 bial Opportunistic Pathogens” (grant # 2052-03-0013), by the Center for Advanced Food Studies,  
16 FOOD grant “Quality improvement 2006” in Denmark and by the College of Agricultural and  
17 Environmental Sciences and the College of Public Health at the University of Georgia, USA  
18 (MAS).

19



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19

## References

1. Andersen, J. B., B. B. Roldgaard, B. B. Christensen, and T. R. Licht. 2007. Oxygen restriction increases the infective potential of *Listeria monocytogenes* in vitro in Caco-2 cells and in vivo in guinea pigs. *BMC Microbiology* 7:55-58.
2. Autio, T., S. Hielm, M. K. Miettinen, A. M. Sjoberg, Aarnisalo Kaarina, J. Bjorkroth, T. Mattila-Sandholm, and H. Korkeala. 1999. Sources of *Listeria monocytogenes* contamination in a cold-smoked rainbow trout processing plant detected by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis typing. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65:150-155.
3. Bakardjiev, A. I., B. A. Stacy, S. J. Fisher, and D. A. Portnoy. 2004. Listeriosis in the pregnant guinea pig: a model of vertical transmission. *Infect. Immun.* 72:489-497.
4. Campden Food and Drink Association. 1989. Gloucestershire, United Kingdom. *Personal communication* .
5. Chiu, S., P. B. Vanderlinde, and G. A. Dykes. 2006. A comparison of selected methods for measuring the virulence properties of *Listeria* spp. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 52:301-307.
6. Dustoor, M., W. Croft, A. Fulton, and A. Blazkovec. 1977. Bacteriological and histopathological evaluation of guinea pigs after infection with *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Infect. Immun.* 15:916-924.

- 1 7. Faith, N. G., L. D. Peterson, J. B. Luchansky, and C. J. Czuprynski. 2006. Intra-gastric in-  
2 oculation with a cocktail of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains does not potentate the severity  
3 of infection in A/J mice compared to inoculation with the individual strains comprising the  
4 cocktail. *J. Food. Prot.* 69:2664-2670.
- 5 8. FAO/WHO. 2004. Risk assessment of *Listeria monocytogenes* in ready-to-eat foods. Inter-  
6 pretative summary. *Microbiological Risk Assessment Series 4*.
- 7 9. Garner, M. R., B. L. Njaa, M. Wiedmann, and K. J. Boor. 2006.  $\sigma^B$  contributes to *Listeria*  
8 *monocytogenes* gastrointestinal infection but not to systemic spread in the guinea pig infec-  
9 tion model. *Infect. Immun.* 74:876-886.
- 10 10. Hansen, C. H., B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram. 2006. Prevalence and survival of *Listeria mono-*  
11 *cytogenes* in the environment. *J. Food. Prot.* 69:2113-2122.
- 12 11. Irvin, E. A., D. Williams, A. Jensen, A. N. Richardson, and M. A. Smith. 2007. Changes in  
13 placental Th1 cytokines and apoptosis after infection of guinea pigs with *Listeria mono-*  
14 *cytogenes*. Teratology Society Abstracts. *Birth Defects Res. Part A* 79:Abstr. 10.
- 15 12. Jensen, A., M. H. Larsen, H. Ingmer, B. F. Vogel, and L. Gram. 2007. Sodium chloride en-  
16 hances adherence and aggregation and strain variation influences invasiveness of *Listeria*  
17 *monocytogenes* strains. *J. Food. Prot.* 70:592-599.

- 1 13. Jensen, A., L. E. Thomsen, R. L. Jensen, M. H. Larsen, B. B. Roldgaard, B. B. Christensen,  
2 B. F. Vogel, L. Gram, and H. Ingmer. 2007. Comparison of invasiveness and virulence po-  
3 tential of processing plant persistent and clinical strains of *Listeria monocytogenes* in se-  
4 lected virulence models. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* Submitted.
- 5 14. Jensen, R. L., K. S. Pedersen, V. Loeschcke, H. Ingmer, and J. J. Leisner. 2007. Limitations  
6 in the use of *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model host for Gram positive bacterial infec-  
7 tion. *Lett. Appl. Microbiol.* 44:218-223.
- 8 15. Larsen, C. N., B. Norrung, H. M. Sommer, and M. Jakobsen. 2002. In vitro and in vivo in-  
9 vasiveness of different pulsed-field gel electrophoresis types of *Listeria monocytogenes*.  
10 *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68:5698-5703.
- 11 16. Le Monnier, A., N. Autret, O. F. Join-Lambert, F. Jaubert, A. Charbit, P. Berche, and S.  
12 Kayal. 2007. ActA is required for crossing of the fetoplacental barrier by *Listeria monocy-*  
13 *togenes*. *Infect. Immun.* 75:950-957.
- 14 17. Le Monnier, A., O. F. Join-Lambert, F. Jaubert, P. Berche, and S. Kayal. 2006. Invasion of  
15 the placenta during murine Listeriosis. *Infect. Immun.* 74:663-672.
- 16 18. Lecuit, M., S. Dramsi, C. Gottardi, M. Fedor-Chaiken, B. Gumbiner, and P. Cossart. 1999.  
17 A single amino acid in E-cadherin responsible for host specificity towards the human  
18 pathogen *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Embo Journal* 18:3956-3963.

- 1 19. Lecuit, M., D. M. Nelson, S. D. Smith, H. Khun, M. Huerre, M. C. Vacher-Lavenu, J. I.  
2 Gordon, and P. Cossart. 2004. Targeting and crossing of the human maternofetal barrier by  
3 *Listeria monocytogenes*: Role of internalin interaction with trophoblast E-cadherin. *PNAS*  
4 101:6152-6157.
- 5 20. Lecuit, M., S. Vandormael-Pournin, J. Lefort, M. Huerre, P. Gounon, C. Dupuy, C. Babi-  
6 net, and P. Cossart. 2001. A transgenic model for listeriosis: role of internalin in crossing  
7 the intestinal barrier. *Science* 292:1722-1725.
- 8 21. Mansfield, B. E., M. S. Dionne, D. S. Schneider, and N. E. Freitag. 2003. Exploration of  
9 host-pathogen interactions using *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Drosophila melanogaster*.  
10 *Cel. Microbiol.* 5:901-911.
- 11 22. Norton, D. M., M. A. McCamey, K. L. Gall, J. M. Scarlett, K. J. Boor, and M. Wiedmann.  
12 2001. Molecular studies on the ecology of *Listeria monocytogenes* in the smoked fish proc-  
13 essing industry. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67:198-205.
- 14 23. Rocourt, J. 1996. Risk factors for listeriosis. *Food Control* 7:195-202.
- 15 24. Rocourt, J., C. Jacquet, and J. Bille. 1997. Human listeriosis 1991-1992. *WHO/FNU/FOS*  
16 97.1.

- 1 25. Rørvik, L. M., D. A. Caugant, and M. Yndestad. 1995. Contamination pattern of *Listeria*  
2 *monocytogenes* and other *Listeria* spp. in a salmon slaughterhouse and smoked salmon  
3 processing plant. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.* 25:19-27.
- 4 26. Smith, M. A., K. Takeuchi, R. E. Brackett, H. M. McClure, R. B. Raybourne, K. M. Wil-  
5 liams, U. S. Babu, G. O. Ware, J. R. Broderson, and M. P. Doyle. 2003. Nonhuman primate  
6 model for *Listeria monocytogenes*-induced stillbirths. *Infect. Immun.* 71:1574-1579.
- 7 27. Thomsen, L. E., S. S. Slutz, M. W. Tan, and H. Ingmer. 2006. *Caenorhabditis elegans* is a  
8 model host for *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 72:1700-1701.
- 9 28. Valk, H. d., C. Jacquet, V. Goulet, V. Vaillant, A. Perra, F. Simon, and P. Martin. 2005.  
10 Surveillance of *Listeria* infections in Europe. *Eurosurveillance* 10:251-255.
- 11 29. Vazquez-Boland, J. A., Kuhn M, P. Berche, T. Chakraborty, Dominguez-Bernal G., W.  
12 Goebel, Gonzalez-Zorn B., Wehland J., and Kreft J. 2001. *Listeria* pathogenesis and mo-  
13 lecular virulence determinants. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* 14:584-640.
- 14 30. Vogel, B. F., L. V. Jorgensen, B. Ojeniyi, H. H. Huss, and L. Gram. 2001. Diversity of *Lis-*  
15 *teria monocytogenes* isolates from cold-smoked salmon produced in different smokehouses  
16 as assessed by Random Amplified Polymorphic DNA analyses. *Int. J. Food Microbiol.*  
17 65:83-92.

- 1 31. Williams, D., E. A. Irvin, R. A. Chmielewski, J. F. Frank, and M. A. Smith. 2007. Dose-  
2 response of *Listeria monocytogenes* after oral exposure in pregnant guinea pigs. *J. Food.*  
3 *Prot.* 70:1122-1128.
- 4 32. Wulff, G., L. Gram, P. Ahrens, and B. F. Vogel. 2006. One group of genetically similar *Lis-*  
5 *teria monocytogenes* strains frequently dominate and persist in several fish slaughter and  
6 smokehouses. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 72:4313-4322.

1 Figure legends

2 **Figure 1:** Percent of pregnant guinea pigs shedding *Listeria monocytogenes* in feces after oral  
3 exposure. One sample before treatment was collected to assure that animals were not shedding *L.*  
4 *monocytogenes* before treatment. Strains are as follows: strain 12443 (×), Scott A (▲) and La111  
5 (■). Each number is an average of 3-9 animals.

6

7 **Figure 2:** Percent of guinea pigs positive for *Listeria monocytogenes* in maternal liver, spleen  
8 and gall bladder at days of sacrifice. Gestation day 42 (□), gestation day 45 (▣) and gesta-  
9 tion day 56 (■), corresponding to 6, 9, and 21 days post-treatment. Each column is an av-  
10 erage of 3 animals.

1            **Table 1:** Origin and sub-type of *Listeria monocytogenes* strains used in the present study.

Strain	Origin	Serotype	Lineage	RAPD type	Reference
La111	Cold smoked salmon	1/2a	2	9	(30)
Scott A	Human, clinical	4b	1	72	(4)
12443	Monkey, clinical	1/2a	2	73	(26)



1 **Table 2:** Isolation of *Listeria monocytogenes* from fecal samples and the maximum cell count in  
 2 feces from pregnant guinea pigs orally exposed to *L. monocytogenes* strains

Strain	No. of samples positive/total sam- ples collected <sup>a</sup> (%)	Maximum cell count in fecal sam- ple (CFU/g)
12443	29/47 (62%)	$1.6 \times 10^5$
Scott A	25/40 (63%)	$3.3 \times 10^5$
La111	22/42 (52%)	$4.0 \times 10^2$

3 <sup>a</sup>The number of positive fecal samples were added for all guinea pigs treated with a specific  
 4 strain/the total number of fecal samples collected from all guinea pigs in that group.

1 **Table 3:** Fetal infection after maternal oral exposure to *Listeria monocytogenes*.

Strain	No. guinea pigs with infected fetus <sup>a</sup> / total (%)	No. infected fetuses / total (%)	No. infected samples / total samples (%)		
			Placenta	Fetal liver	Fetal brain
12443	2/9 (22%)	4/31 (13%)	5/31 (16%)	4/31 (13%)	1/31 (3%)
GD 42	0/3 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)	0/8 (0%)
GD 45	0/3 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)	0/14 (0%)
GD 56	2/3 (67%)	4/9 (44%)	5/9 (56%)	4/9 (44%)	1/9 (11%)
La111	5/9 (56%)	6/49 (12%)	10/49 (20%)	6/49 (12%)	0/49 (0%)
GD 42	0/3 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)	0/15 (0%)
GD 45	3/3 (100%)	4/20 (20%)	5/20 (25%)	4/20 (20%)	0/20 (0%)
GD 56	2/3 (67%)	2/14 (14%)	5/14 (36%)	2/14 (14%)	0/14 (0%)
Scott A <sup>b</sup>	0/9 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)	0/30 (0%)

2 <sup>a</sup> An infected fetus is a fetus that had either an infected liver or brain.

3 <sup>b</sup> No placentas or fetuses from dams treated with Scott A were positive for *L. monocytogenes*.

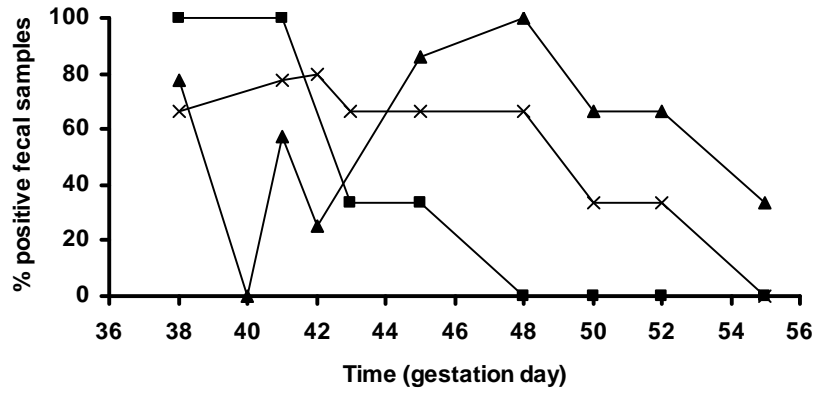
1 **Table 4:** Average weights and lengths of fetuses infected with different strains of *Listeria mono-*  
 2 *cytogenes* and fetuses from the control. NI: Not-infected fetus, I: Infected fetus. Different letters  
 3 in superscript denotes weights and length that are statistically independent ( $P < 0.05$ )

Strains		Weight (g)			Length (mm)		
		GD 42	GD 45	GD 56	GD 42	GD 45	GD 56
Scott A	I	-	-	-	-	-	-
	NI	17.0 ± 2.7 <sup>A</sup>	21.5 ± 2.7 <sup>B</sup>	66.3 ± 5.2 <sup>D</sup>	42.3 ± 4.9 <sup>H</sup>	44.25 ± 6.1 <sup>I</sup>	64.6 ± 4.1 <sup>J</sup>
12443	I	-	-	52.2 ± 4.4 <sup>C</sup>	-	-	98.0 ± 9.6 <sup>J</sup>
	NI	18.5 ± 2.1 <sup>A</sup>	22.7 ± 2.8 <sup>D</sup>	50.6 ± 5.4 <sup>C</sup>	43.9 ± 3.2 <sup>H</sup>	45.1 ± 3.7 <sup>I</sup>	75.8 ± 16.4 <sup>J</sup>
La111	I	-	21.7 ± 3.9 <sup>E</sup>	58.5 ± 7.8 <sup>C</sup>	-	41.3 ± 6.9 <sup>I</sup>	96.8 ± 1.4 <sup>J</sup>
	NI	17.4 ± 5.0 <sup>A</sup>	23.0 ± 4.7 <sup>F</sup>	69.8 ± 16.2 <sup>G</sup>	40.1 ± 6.6 <sup>H</sup>	42.8 ± 7.0 <sup>I</sup>	88.4 ± 8.7 <sup>J</sup>
Control		17.0 ± 1.9 <sup>A</sup>	31.6 ± 4.4 <sup>B</sup>	48.2 ± 11.5 <sup>C</sup>	45.2 ± 2.7 <sup>H</sup>	50.1 ± 6.1 <sup>I</sup>	90.3 ± 5.3 <sup>J</sup>

4

1

Figure 1

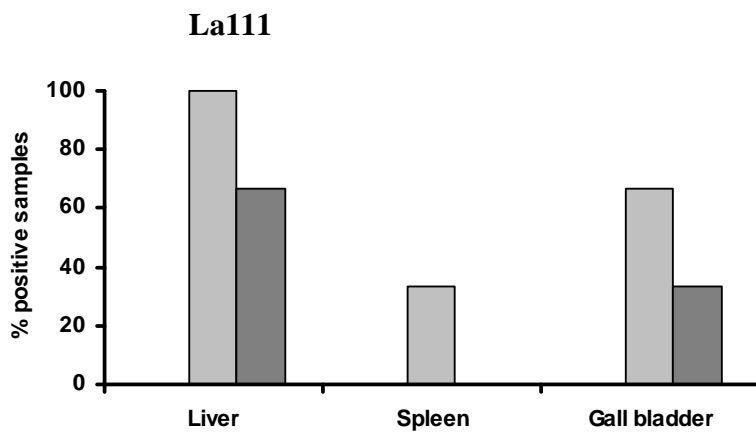
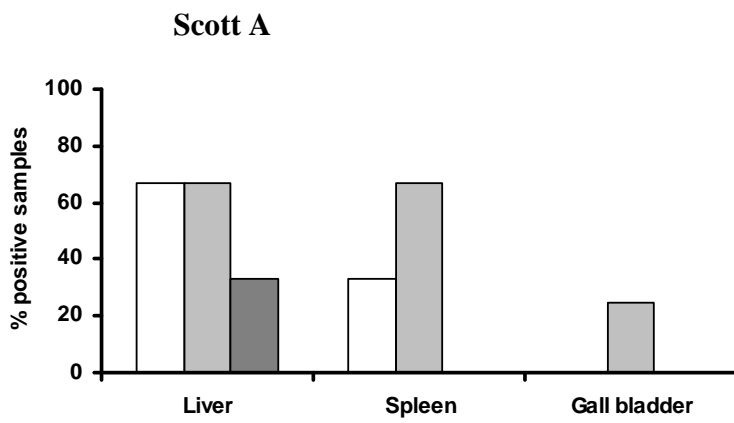
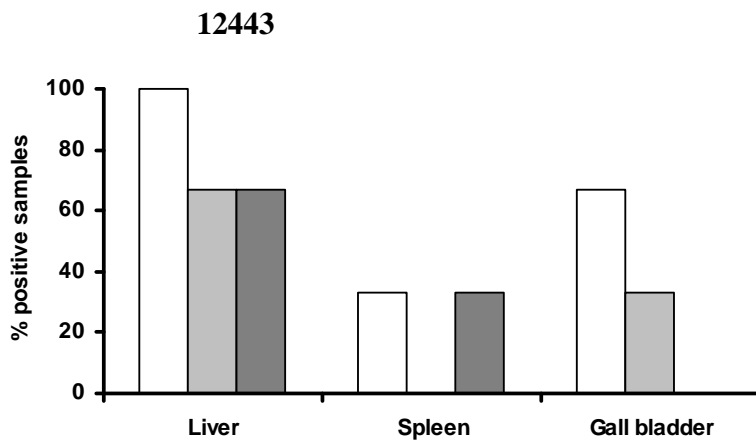


2

3

1

Figure 2



2

3